



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



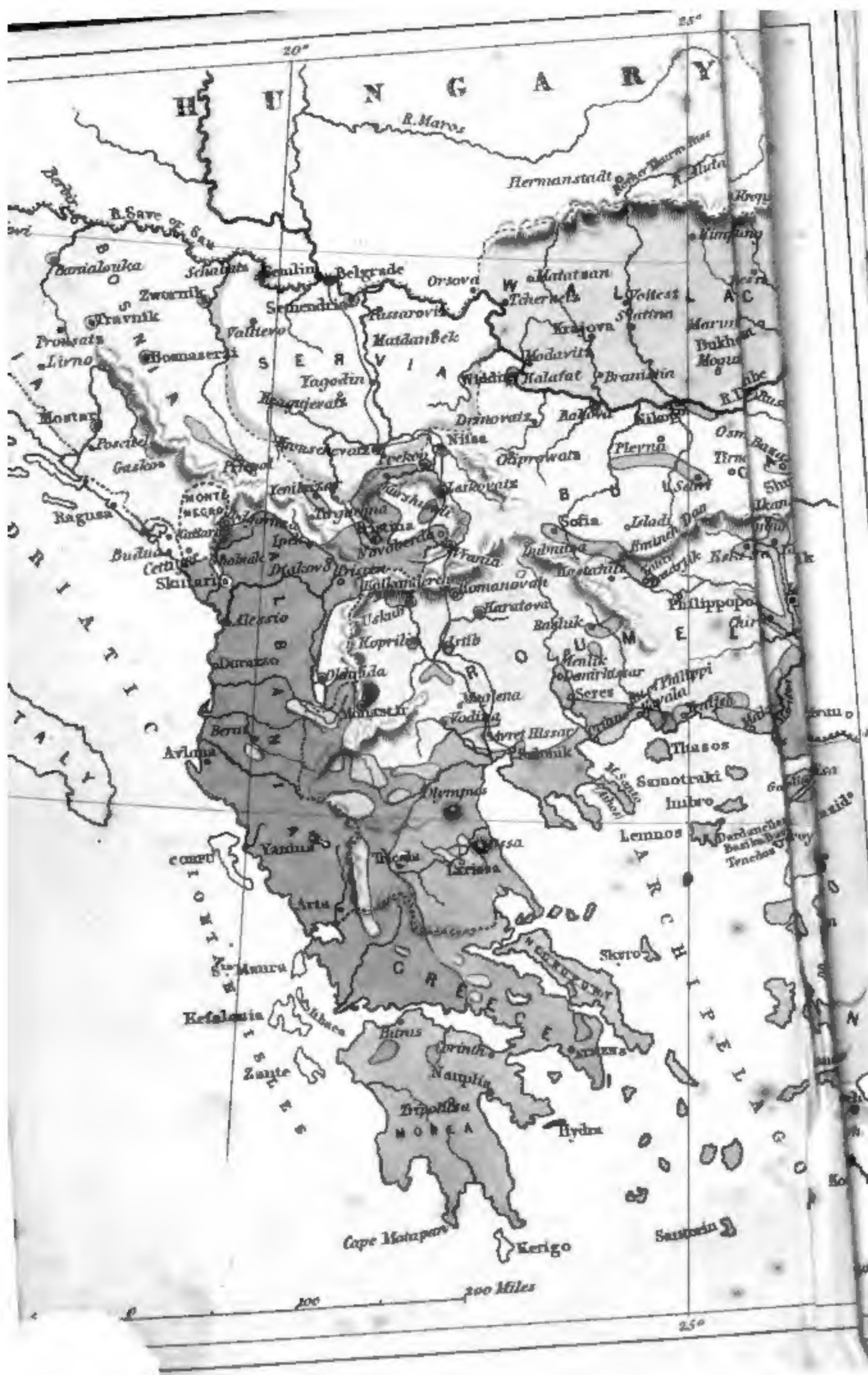


6000260041



A

YEAR WITH THE TURKS.



A YEAR WITH THE TURKS
OR SKETCHES OF TRAVEL
IN THE EUROPEAN AND ASIATIC
DOMINIONS OF THE
SULTAN



BY WARINGTON W. SMYTH M.A.

LONDON
JOHN W. PARKER AND SON WEST STRAND

MDCCCLIV

203. b. 348.

LONDON :
SAVILL AND EDWARDS, PRINTERS,
CHANDOS STREET.

PREFACE.

THE following pages are intended to give a 'plain unvarnished' account of a journey through Turkey, and of the character of her population.

In the present crisis, the popular mind has espoused the side of the Osmanli; but rather, it would seem, from antagonism to Russia, than from a true sympathy for the Turks; and my principal object is to set forth, without extenuation, without reference to partisan writers, all those points presented to the notice of a disinterested inquirer, which may enable us to judge, whether or not the Turkish nation is, in itself, deserving of support.

Whatever the faults of the people may be, they have been systematically held up to odium by misrepresentations; and a single example may illustrate

the necessity of guarding against statements which tend to vilify their conduct.

A lately published work on Turkey,* compiled, it would appear, chiefly from German authorities, describes an outbreak of the Mohammedan Albanians, and says, 'the Christian villages they plundered and sometimes burnt down. Vrania, a considerable town inhabited by Christians, did not escape this fate; the churches were destroyed, the men massacred, and the women and children dragged away into slavery.'

Now it happened that I was present at this very juncture, and although I ought, according to this veracious history, to have been massacred, I am able to observe—

1st. That I heard of no case of a village being plundered or burnt down.

2dly. Vrania is *not* a Christian, but mainly a Turkish town.

3dly. A church was destroyed, as will be described in Chapter IX.

4thly. Nobody was massacred; the only loss of life being on the side of the Turks, with whom the quarrel commenced.

* *The Ottoman Empire and its Resources*, by E. Michelsen. 1854.

5thly. The carrying away of the women and children into slavery is a pure piece of fiction.

That there *was* plundering and ill-treatment will be seen in the sequel ; but it was effected in despite of the Turks ; and yet upon these gross exaggerations was founded the formal complaint and the strong language of the Russian ambassador to the Ottoman government.

The position, social and geographical, of the races distributed over the dominions of the Sultan, bears materially on every phase of the 'Eastern question ;' and the ethnographical map prefixed to the volume will assist the reader in forming his judgment on many an important topic. A representation of this kind can, of course, only deal with the general view of the subject ; but if it be understood that the towns are always peopled by mingled races, as for example, those of Asia Minor by Turks, Greeks, and Armenians ; and also, that the colours should be more or less blended at the edges, the map will afford a clear *coup d'œil* of the leading features which mark the distribution of the various inhabitants throughout a great portion of the Turkish empire.

It appears that we are on the eve of momentous

events, and that, as regards the once conflicting peoples of Turkey—

‘ those opposed eyes
Shall now, in mutual, well-beseeming ranks,
March all one way.’

Should the spirit of concord which has already made its appearance, thrive and increase, and with the good shield of fact blunt the shafts of calumny, it will be the greater satisfaction to those who, after comparing the good and the evil, have been convinced of the real brightness of the sunny side of Turkish character.

W. W. S.

London, February, 1854.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
Introduction—Approach to Turkey through Hungary—Analogous populations—Plan of journey	1

CHAPTER II.

Turkish Orsova—The Iron Gate—Condition of the Wallachians—The Boyars—The serfs—Natural wealth of the country—Priesthood—Widdin—Nicopol—Battles of the Rothen Thurm—Rustchuk—A red ruffian—Galatz—A British skipper—Sulineh and the Cossacks—Mouths of the Danube—Gale in the Black Sea—The Symplegades rocks—Bosphorus.	6
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---

CHAPTER III.

Aleppo—The Vezzer Khan—Insecurity of the district—Turkish 'saints'—Kitab—The 'button' of Aleppo—Gathering of the caravan—Dread of the Arabs—Bir on the Euphrates—Mesopotamian wastes—Impudent Koords—Town of Siverek—The Karadjah mountain—Diarbekir and the Tigris—Visit to Ismael Pasha	42
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER IV.

PAGE

Town and monastery of Arghaneh—The Taurus—Arghaneh Maden—Evening party among the Turks—Tour of inspection with the Pasha—A Koordish dinner—Withering effects of mal-administration—Limekilns—Visit to the copper mines—Flourishing town of Charput—Kebban Maden—Natural history of the English by a Magyar—Lodgings on the house-tops—A triumphal entry—Inspection of the silver mines—Koordish quarrymen—Depopulation of the mining district—Ladies of Kebban—Apology for dram-drinking—Obstructions offered to our journey by the Beg	83
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER V.

Summer encampment of Ergavan—Hakim Khan—New companions—Village of Hassan Tchelebi—Dawning suspicions—A plot—An anxious ride—Aladja Khan—Gangal—Delikli Tash—Range of the Anti-Taurus—Siwas—Quarantine farce—Forced quarters—The ruined mosque—A government office—Deserted villages	126
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER VI.

Tocat: its copper works—Commodious houses—An Armenian miser—A rolling-stone Utopian—Entomology of the post-house—Punishment of highway robbers—Ravines of Amasiah—Saracenic scraps—Ladik: fertile country—Kawak—A cloudy sky—Extensive forests—Honesty of the Turkish population—The Euxine—A road concert—Samsun: its insufficient defences—Turkish endurance of fatigue—Itinerary from Diarbekir to Samsun	153
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER VII.

The Black Sea—Turkish passengers and English captains—Sinope—Constantinople by night—Turkish probity—Austrian steamer—Defective boilers—Proposed road-companions—Salonica	176
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER VIII.

	PAGE
Jews of Salonica—Antiquities—The Khan barber—The 'Woman's Castle'—Generous villagers—Costura—A Balkan—Poisonous bread—Political discussion with an Arnaoot—Town of Istib: old church and bridge—Tshaoosh Kiöy: Christian Khan preferred—The Giaour—Unwelcome tidings—A Turkish farm—Reception of their master by Bulgarian peasants—Vrania, and the valley of the Morava	186

CHAPTER IX.

State of siege—The Arnaoots—Cause of insurrection—Hospitality of Mahmoud Beg: his house—Visits of congratulation—Wonders of Syria—Street excursion—Lessons in geography—Daily occupations—Turkish cuisine—Conference with Arnaoot chiefs—Destruction of the Christian church—A pic-nic—Hot baths—Leave-taking	216
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER X.

Upper Moesia—Arnaoot plunder—Onslaught of dogs—Entry into Lescovatz—Visitors of lower grade—Discomfiture of a Moollah—Excursions among the Christians—Attachment to brandy—Greek merchants—Turkish probity and Greek roguery—Kourvingrad—Nissa—Travelled Osmanli tradesman—Gipsies	248
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XI.

Servia—The Costumanza—Introduction of bureaucracy—Biovuac in the forest—Krouschevatz—The Protopope—Greek dodges—Prince Milosch—Belgrade	265
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XII.

General considerations on European Turkey—Population—The Turks—Liberality of their institutions—Corruptness of officials—Good qualities—Reforms—The Albanians or Arnaoots—The Bulgarians, and their self-government: their position with respect to the Turks—Proposed scheme of spoliation	274
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

	PAGE
A word to detractors and friends of <i>laissez aller</i> —Turkish patriotism not extinct—Voluntary contributions—False accusations—Probable results of Russian extension—Transitional state of Turkey—Students in Europe—Concluding remarks on the national characters	286

CHAPTER XIV.

Mineral resources of Turkey—Geological features—Mines in the Asiatic and in the European provinces—Requirements for the development of the mines	296
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

A YEAR WITH THE TURKS.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction—Approach to Turkey through Hungary—Analogous populations—Plan of journey.

THERE can be few temperaments in which the approach to the confines of Christendom does not awake an exciting sensation of interest. The novelty of the scenes on which we gaze, the picturesqueness of the figures which cross our path, the traditions and histories of the lands upon which we enter, and the political questions affecting the present and the future of their strangely mingled populations, combine to invest the East with a romance unknown in Western Europe. Hungary, and its provinces, Slavonia and Transylvania, with their strongly contrasted peoples, their Babel of tongues, and their mixture of civilization and wildness, form an admirable stepping-stone to aid the traveller in crossing from our countries of balance and routine to those of irregularity and adventure.

During a twelvemonth passed in these regions
//

north of the Danube, I had learnt to prize many a good trait in the character of the Madjar and of his rivals, the German settler and the Slavonian—whether much abused Croat or more peaceful Servian. A long excursion, chiefly on foot, along the military frontier, had, like misfortune, brought me acquainted with strange bed-fellows, in the shape of Wallack villagers in their poverty-stricken huts, and border soldiers in their lone guard-houses; whilst the hospitality of successful gold miners around Zalathna, of country gentlemen in the Bannat, and of Servian monks in Slavonia, opened up to me many phases of life curious in themselves and characteristic of a state of transition.

But the nearer the frontier of Turkey the more stirring became the pictures of national character, and the tales of doings in the interior; and at length, in spite of kindly invitations, and the attractive geological features which had formed a prominent object of examination on my journeys, I rejoiced on bidding adieu to Orsova, the last town in the South Eastern corner of Hungary.

A great majority of the population of European Turkey is composed of nations either identical with or closely allied to some of those above mentioned; and it is no less interesting than politically important to compare their condition in Hungary with that in the dominions of their Ottoman rulers. The bulk of the

people who inhabit Bulgaria,* Servia, Montenegro, Bosnia, and Hertzegovina, are Slavonians speaking a kindred language with that of the Servians or 'Ratzen' of Southern Hungary, and for the most part of the same religious creed; whilst the Wallacks of Transylvania and the Bannat are but a branch of the nation which occupies Wallachia and Moldavia, and possesses more vigorous representatives in Mount Pindus and the S.W. of European Turkey.

But a cursory glance is not sufficient to unravel the chaos of nationalities, and religions, and customs formed by the juxta-position of all these, with the Albanians who inhabit certain districts, and with the Turks, Greeks, and Jews, who are sprinkled more or less plentifully throughout this part of the empire. The social condition of the country interposes great difficulties in the collection of information, and very few Western Europeans have been sufficiently in contact with several of these conflicting parties to give satisfactory evidence on the data for the general questions now so frequently broached in regard to the future fate of this fine land. The travels of men who ride in haste and state, with Tahtàrs and interpreters, give them but little more insight into the real working

* The Bulgarians, although originally of a distinct stock, are so fused with their neighbours, that they may now be regarded as wholly Slavonized.

and thinking life of the natives, than would a journey by coach or railroad to a foreigner in our own island. The views of Europeans long resident in the country are for the most part so tinged with some particular prejudice, that ideas obtained through their information are apt to be extremely partial to one party or the other, as seen through some discoloured medium ; and still more is this the case where reliance is placed on servants or dragomen, who seek at the expense of others to elevate their own national cause. By none can results be more fairly obtained, and comparisons more evenly weighed, than by those who in a plain and simple manner make their way from place to place, brought to the level of the people they wish to study by some acquaintance with their language, and by the absence of that barrier which is generally interposed between the natives and those who travel with the signs of greater wealth and with introductions to chiefs and governors.

The circumstances under which I journeyed from end to end of Turkey, enabled me to see many of the relations of the country in so unbiassed a light that I deem it almost a duty to contribute my mite towards the clearing up of those questions which at present agitate the whole civilised world. Centuries of warfare and religious hatred, and the studied misrepresentations of enemies, have so covered with odium the

name of the Osmanli, that the testimony of one who, although but partially prepared for the task, has roved among them alone and unrecommended, cannot but tend to develop an appreciation of their true character.

It may be premised, that the first portion of my journey, made from the Hungarian frontier to Constantinople, has been so often described that there would be no excuse for repeating it, were it not that any additional details respecting Wallachia and the Lower Danube must present some objects of interest at a time when the eyes of all Europe are turned in that direction. It was only after the lapse of about a year occupied in Egypt, Syria, and Asia Minor, that I returned through European Turkey, better prepared, and favoured too by accident, to become acquainted with the domestic life and the social relations of the Turk.

I purpose, then, to omit altogether the beaten route through Egypt and Syria; and after taking a preliminary view of the first visit to Constantinople by way of the Danube, to give some account of a journey through a part of Mesopotamia and Asia Minor. It will afterwards be more feasible, in describing a traverse through the almost undescribed tracts of Northern Macedonia and Moesia, to place before the reader some of those points which are indispensable in forming a true judgment upon the Eastern question.

CHAPTER II.

Turkish Orsova—The Iron Gate—Condition of the Wallachians—
The Boyars—The serfs—Natural wealth of the country—Priest-
hood—Widdin—Nicopol—Battles of the Rothen Thurm—Rust-
chuk—A red ruffian—Galatz—A British skipper—Sulineh and
the Cossacks—Mouths of the Danube—Gale in the Black Sea—
The Symplegades rocks—Bosphorus.

ON a bright autumnal morning, the 11th November, we embarked on board a long flat-bottomed boat pulled by eight men, to descend the rapids of the Lower Danube, and meet the steamer which was awaiting us at Skela Gladova, in Wallachia. A motley group was assembled in the stern-sheets,—the late Turkish ambassador at Vienna, an old grey-bearded man, arrayed in ample robes, who smoked magnificently mounted tchibouks, and scrutinized the rest of the company through his opera-glass; his suite, in fez and European coats, chatting and laughing, and playing with the children of a Danish missionary on his way to Smyrna; a German Jew, figuring as an English missionary to the oriental Jews; a well-read American tourist; and a group of

Wallachian gentlemen, or, rather, rich men, with a Prince Ghika, of the reigning family, at their head, the most important personages of the party in their own estimation, and certainly the most so, as they bore on the discomfort of the rest, since disobliging manners, arrogance, and cowardice, distinguished the coterie.

The grandest features of the gorge which the mighty river has torn for itself through the mountain barrier were already passed; but in gliding downwards from Orsova, we had still to thread the celebrated narrows of the *Demir Kapu*, or Iron Gate. Smoothly we rounded a point in the bank of the stream, and at once a new region was before us. Rising to only a small elevation above the turbid waters lay the island of New Orsova, its Turkish fortress mouldering in neglect, but so placed as to command effectually the passage of the river. Dark and rocky heights were piled behind it as a background, picturesque houses and minarehs peered above a grove of trees, a flanking tower and a battery *à fleur d'eau* were reflected in the glancing stream, and the whole scene lighted up by the bright morning sun, implanted such a cheeriness in the feelings, that with enthusiasm we exchanged the old monotony of civilized Europe for the bright uncertainties of the East.

At a very short distance below this isolated little garrison commences the grand impediment to the navigation of the Lower Danube, which, as it was considered, in the earliest times, a natural bar or line of division, led the Romans to call that part of the river above it *Danubius*, and that below it, as far as the Black Sea, *Ister*.

A line of breaking water, and the roaring of its waves, both perceptible from a distance of half a mile, herald the approach to the Iron Gate. As we near it, the Turks contemplate its appearance calmly, the Wallachians show unmistakeable symptoms of the white feather. And now sharp crags of mica-slate rock point in dark ledges across the river, their strata striking nearly at right angles to the course of the stream : the entire mass of waters is suddenly in such a state of perturbation, that as the boat dances and reels among its breakers, it becomes difficult to determine what is the main course of the current. The whole surface boils and bubbles in a thousand eddies, and whilst the stern of the vessel is impelled downwards by a rushing torrent, a back-water suddenly takes her bow, and would at once swing her round, but for the action of the oar used as a rudder. The pass has been likened by some imaginative writers to 'the jaws of an infernal monster,' and other

terrific appearances; but although it must be admitted that when the water is low it may present a more formidable aspect, it would now scarcely have deterred a member of the London Scullers' Club from impelling his wager-boat through it; and during the distance of a mile, through which the turbulence of the water was continued, no rock showed its head above the surface.

That commerce might not be impeded by the obstacles to navigation which render the Danube, for a length of about forty miles, rarely available except for flat-bottomed boats, a fine road—due to the patriotic intelligence and perseverance of Count Széchenyi—has been constructed along the Hungarian shore, *vis-à-vis* to the no less bold and even more romantic road of Trajan, of which remains are to be seen at intervals along the Servian cliffs.

The Széchenyi road is continued along the northern bank of the river, over the little stream which separates the Bannat from Wallachia, and has been scooped out of the living rock at the base of a mountain, the crossing of which used to occupy ten to fourteen hours with a bullock-cart. On the Turkish side are faint vestiges of a canal which Trajan cut through the flat of land opportunely occurring there, for the purpose of facilitating the communication with his

splendid bridge; and on an island near to which we passed can be discerned traces of entrenchments probably thrown up by the same hands.

It is not without a feeling of humility that one compares these relics of ancient greatness with the present debased state of the countries in which they may occasionally be traced. What enterprise and prosperity are indicated by these magnificent works, as well on the nearer as on the farther side of the mountain barriers which separated the mother country from her colonies! and now, after so many centuries of boasted progress, we, the people of a generation which seems to have made the most rapid strides in civilization, see at length the fulfilment of works intended to lead to the same effects as must, in the midst of the Roman empire, have been long in action. In Slavonia, at the baths of Hercules near Mehadia, in the vale of Hátszeg, and many other places in Transylvania, as well as in Wallachia, evidences of ancient taste, industry, and splendour, have from time to time been brought to view; but the excellent roads, the canals, the bridges, the cities, with their palaces, theatres, and temples, all telling of the flourishing state of the Dacian colonies, are mouldering in ruin, or buried beneath the dust of barbarous ages. And when we enter the ultra-Danubian portion, Wallachia, where these marks of wealth and power once existed,

we find a people relapsed into an almost primitive barbarism, dwelling in holes in the earth, or in sheds more suited for the abode of swine than of men, a people of slaves, abused and oppressed by a few arrogant nobles and their minions. Turn to the upper classes, and we see that their only idea of civilisation consists in apeing the fashions and language of a people whose better qualities they are ignorant of,—that their only pleasures are gambling, show, and the immoralities which stamp Bucharest as the most dissolute city in Europe.

When Hadrian, with a timid policy unworthy the successor of the enterprising Trajan, recalled the Roman legions from ultra-Danubian Dacia, and destroyed the bridge which Trajan had with so much success erected, many of the military colonists, and the offspring of soldiers who had married Dacian women, were left exposed to the incursions of the barbarians. Although proud to entitle themselves *Romouni*, or *Roumani*, they have always exhibited a flexible spirit in certain points, for they have yielded their country, often without resistance, to every successive host which poured down from the north; and were well treated, probably in consequence of their understanding some of the useful arts unknown to their less civilised conquerors. Their language they have retained almost as it was given

them—a provincial Latin, which can hardly be distinguished from some of the ruder Italian dialects, when purified from the admixture of the Slavic words which have been engrafted plentifully on it, in contact with the Bulgarians and Servians.

Their social state, however, has gradually been sinking; in the twelfth century they were strong enough to bid defiance to Alexius Comnenus in some of the fortresses of the district they occupied from the Danube to Epirus. Subdued by the Turks, they were held down by a rod of iron; and through their non-interfering, although corrupt, misgovernment, were reduced to a state from which there appears to be no prospect of their yet rising. The Porte used to appoint a regent, or Hospodar, who, according to law, ought to remain in office at least three years; but as it was necessary for him, on nomination, to make a valuable present to the ministers, he was of course changed as often as possible: extortion thus became the order of the day, and each rank pressing on that beneath it, battened on the peasant as their spoil. A crowd of hungry Greeks have entered the land, who rent the farms from the *boyars*, or nobles and gentry, and, with a view to making a fortune rapidly, take every mode of squeezing those who fall within their gripe. Certain taxes, for tribute to the Porte, &c., have to be paid in money;

and since cash is to be found only in the hands of the Greeks, the countrymen are obliged to make over all that they have in order to be able to pay. These poor serfs may cultivate as much land as they will, for there is plenty to spare, and of good quality ; and after the tenth, twentieth, ground rents, days of forced labour for the farmer, &c., are paid, the rest is their own to operate upon. The Wallachians are, however, a thriftless and a lazy set, who, under the present state of things, will do nothing without blows, which are paid out to them with much liberality ; and till they can be satisfied that they have an interest in being industrious, it is vain to hope for better things.

We were taught to believe that the independence from Turkey, obtained a few years since by Russian arms, was to produce good fruits, but the campaign itself plunged the country into a depth of misery ; and this naturally rich land, with little more than two millions of inhabitants, is sometimes visited by famine—a result doubtless of the state of slavery in which the peasants are still fettered, and the want of an honourable middle-class to step in between the extravagant boyars and the sunken people.

Few countries have been more favoured by nature than this principality. Its broad, well-watered plains produce the richest crops ; its hills, well calculated

for vineyards, bear whole woods of fruit trees ; whilst the higher mountains, towards the Transylvanian frontier, are said to present indications of minerals, and bristle with extensive forests, at present totally neglected. A chief source of gain is sheep feeding ; and, in addition to the common fleeces, a large quantity of the valuable 'Astrachan' fur is obtained, by killing the pregnant ewe and skinning the young lamb. Honey is also produced abundantly, for the hives will give forth yearly three, four, or five swarms. Among the wild beasts, bears and wolves are common in the upper mountains, and the former are sometimes taken by the gipsies in a ludicrous manner. They fill a little barrel with honey and brandy, and lay it in some place to which the bear often resorts ; the attraction of the sweet mixture is so great that Mr. Bruin not only indulges himself, but often brings Mrs. B. and all the little B.'s to partake of the delicacy ; the whole party then eat and drink till the spirit does its work, they caper and dance about for a time as if demented, and at length fall asleep, and become an easy prey to their captors.

The people of Wallachia are well built, active, and often naturally clever ; yet idleness and the results of oppression cause them to lead the life of savages. Their national songs are pretty, and said to be full of natural poetry : a lively chorus often

accompanies the dances, in which men and women take part ; but the too common delight of the Wallachian, when he has a little money, is to wander from one public-house to another, to drink pints of wretched brandy, and to sing and dance wildly to the enlivening fiddles of a gipsy band, after which he goes drunk to his miserable hovel, and sleeps till aroused by the blows of the pandour's stick to commence afresh his round of labour. It is only astonishing that such exaction and tyranny have not been overthrown by the exasperated people, for feelings of revenge do at times break forth, and the oppressive factor is at dead of night well belaboured, or even murdered and his house fired. In 1848-9, an outbreak of a fearful kind would probably have burst forth, had it not been for the joint occupation of the principalities by Russian and Turkish armies.

The state of profound ignorance which prevails among the people is hard to be enlightened, since the priesthood is scarcely raised in intelligence above the rustics, and one may see the parish 'popa' dressed in skins and following at the plough-tail like the lowest of his flock. It is only when he dons his official costume that he is considered to bear a sacred character. Nay, so far does this feeling go, that I have heard of the priest's robe being torn off in a quarrel that he may be drubbed with impunity, and

then put on again, when he is at once superstitiously believed to become another person. The report that there are bishops among them unable to read I can scarcely credit ; but certain it is that a great proportion of the parish priests are unprepared to do more than mumble through, by rote, what is necessary for the church service.

I had obtained some insight into the character of this people in wandering, on the Transylvanian side, along the frontiers of Wallachia and Moldavia, besides information derived from one or two of the more intelligent priests ; and a walk through Skela Gladova (although, from the activity occasioned by the steamers, it is very far above the generality of Wallachian villages) will necessarily suggest such subjects for contemplation. The mud hovels, filthy within and without, the wild-animal like look of the inhabitants, clothed in rough sheepskins, their treatment when at work, kicked and cuffed like dogs, and their little wooden church, its uncouth pictures of saints and virgins, and its painted grave-crosses reminding the traveller more of a *tabooed* ground in New Zealand than of the hallowed precincts of a Christian temple ; moreover, all that he hears of the country from the foreigners who, for motives of gain, have settled themselves in it, all incline him to marvel how it can be possible that a land

and its people should be so deeply 'fallen from its high estate.'

Skela Gladova is reached in about two hours from Orsova, being a distance of twelve or fourteen miles. From hence the steamers run alternately, one calling at all the towns on the Wallachian, the other at those on the Bulgarian or Turkish shore, since the quarantine regulations prevent their passing from one to the other *ad libitum*. The steamer we here found was the Zriny, destined for the Wallachian or north bank, a circumstance which favoured us with a number of passengers proceeding to the capital, the company of most of whom we could well have spared.

At Gladova, through the mismanagement of the carriage of the goods from above, we lay inactive a whole day, whilst the deck was lumbered up with bales and new carriages to such an extent as to keep the passengers who stayed on board close prisoners in the cabin ; and in addition to this, we had to tow a lighter also laden with carriages and bales. To account for the number of the former, I heard that every one of these empty boyars who pretends to belong to the *bon ton* of Bucharest must have a new carriage every year ; and to my inquiry why a Viennese coach-builder does not establish himself in that capital, it was replied that the purchase of the article was not considered sufficient, unless it was

brought from Vienna, and that, too, by steamer, as the most expensive mode !

We got under weigh early the next morning, leaving rapidly the portal of the Iron Gate, which is still visible from Gladova, though its bold ridge now yields to the tamer outlines of tertiary hills, in some places stripped bare, their strata very distinct, and deeply furrowed by the rains. The Wallachian shore soon becomes totally flat, whilst the Turkish continues to show, every here and there, some interesting heights, now at a distance from, and now approaching, the river's bank. About three miles down, a ruined tower on the north side marks the position of Trajan's great bridge, the piers of which may still be traced when the water is low, although at this season not a vestige of them was to be seen.

The weather in the meanwhile had changed from the wintry gloom which had beset us at Orsova, to a warm sunshine which appeared almost unseasonable, but made us enjoy the little spot of deck unoccupied by merchandise. There was, indeed, from the flatness of the district, but little to attract attention, till shortly before sunset we passed between the Wallachian village of Kalafat and the Turkish town of Widdin, where our Pasha was desirous of speaking with the governor. The anchor was dropped within a few yards of the shore, and while the old Osmanli,

with a couple of attendants and a quarantine officer, landed, we had leisure to admire the effect of the fortress, which sanitary laws forbade us to enter. Strongly revêted walls, capped by parapets, partly of stone and partly of turf, stretched along the water-side, forming a portion of the virgin defences which have repulsed several attacks of the Austrians and Russians: they were now manned by groups of spectators, who had been attracted by the firing of our guns, and squatted down, pipe in hand, to watch the issue of the landing. The town contains above 20,000 inhabitants, being the head-quarters of a *Sandjiak*, or district, and enjoying a considerable trade: its numerous mosques, minarehs, and interspersed trees combine to give the picturesque effect common to most Turkish towns, whilst a large and prominent building, with its narrow gables, tall, fantastic chimneys, and overhanging roofs, bears a strong resemblance to some of our Elizabethan country residences.

After a delay of about an hour, we took on board the ambassador, and prosecuted our voyage for a short time; but as soon as darkness came on, brought to for the night, in accordance with the custom of the Danube, for fear of striking on sand-banks. For many miles below Widdin, both shores are utterly uninteresting; a wide neglected looking plain extends far into the hazy distance, and scarce a living thing is to be

seen but some occasional flocks of wildfowl. Towards midday we arrived at a part of the Bulgarian shore where a steep range of what appears to be a white chalky limestone borders the Danube, and, with its horizontal lines of stratification, bears the most striking resemblance to a gigantic wall of masonry. And in thus fashioning a part of the frontier like a great bulwark against incursions from the north, nature has not presented a false appearance, since an elevation of this kind would greatly assist the defenders of Bulgaria in observing and opposing the movements of an army on the Wallachian side of the river. Nearly opposite the mouth of the river Alt or Aluta, the town of Nikopol occupies a beautiful position, strengthened by ramparts and an old castle, and contrasting favourably with its opposite neighbour, Tournoul. It boasts about 10,000 inhabitants, besides the garrison, and is the seat of both a Greek and a Roman-catholic bishop; whilst, from its advantages of site, it forms an emporium for the productions of Wallachia, and is noted for its gardens and wine. From north to south extends a region famous in the sanguinary annals of the contests between the Crescent and the Cross, in the middle ages, from the period when a fiery zeal hurried hundreds of thousands of Christians into unrelenting warfare, to those later times when it was an accomplishment to have made a campaign with the

Austrian armies against their active enemy, the Turk. Before Nikopol itself was fought, in 1396, a disastrous battle for the Christians, between Sigismund, of Hungary, and the Sultan Bayazed I., when the Constable of France and a great number of nobles were left dead on the field.

On the upper waters of the Alt, near the celebrated Rothen-Thurm (or red-tower) pass, several severe engagements ushered in the seventeenth century. It was at this time that the wave of Mohammedan conquest rolled on and broke over Hungary, Transylvania, and Wallachia; and whether advancing or retiring, swept those unfortunate lands with equal severity. Sigismund Bathori, after holding his own for a while in Transylvania against the emperor, was obliged to succumb: the Voyvode of Wallachia appointed by the Porte, aroused by his cruelties an insurrection against him, and the moment appeared favourable for thrusting back the Turkish power behind the Danube. The Austrian party not only appointed a new Voyvode, but marched a large army, chiefly Hungarian, into the country, and were at first victorious in a well-contested battle. But at length, between the river and the heights of the Rothenthurm range, the Christian army was attacked with impetuosity by a far greater number, composed principally of Tartars, and was entirely cut to pieces.

In this catastrophe several English officers, serving with the Hungarian army, were slain; and an ancestor of the author's, who was left for dead on the field, after describing this 'dismall battell,' gives their names, and observes that they 'did what men could doe, and when they could doe no more, left there their bodies in testimonie of their mindes.'*

But to return to the Danube: about fifteen miles from Nikopol bring us to the mouth of the Osma, a river flowing from the higher parts of the Balkan mountains; and here again we find a flourishing town, Sistov, situated on hills, and defended by a castle. Of its 10,000 or 11,000 inhabitants, a great part are Bulgarians, who carry on a trade in wine. At dusk we arrived off Rustchuk, whose numerous lights, either glancing in the river, or dotted about through the upper part of the town, seemed to flash a welcome; whilst from all the minarehs the voice of the muezzim rang musically through the evening air. The Turkish ambassador went ashore with a couple of his suite, to prosecute his journey by land, a tour which I had intended to make, till it was evident that the season was too far advanced to admit of exploratory rambles among the loftier parts of the Balkan. The salutes from our little guns were beautifully re-

* *The True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captain John Smith.* London, 1630.

echoed from the opposite shore; and it was, indeed, remarkable, that even where the banks were flat, we had always observed a fine echo, in some cases so sharp and distinct, that we might believe we had been fired upon in return.

As soon as the disembarkation had been effected, we crossed the river to the Wallachian town of Giurgevo, which, although not close to the water-side, is the point from which passengers bound to Bucharest take their vehicles. It is but a mean place, and contrasts poorly with its opposite neighbour, Rustchuk, which, having a population of some 30,000, is adorned not only with mosques, but also with Greek and Armenian churches and Jewish synagogues.

The next day, great were the rejoicings on board the *Zriny*; the deck lumber was gone,—and, best of all, the Wallachians also, for whom the rest of us, Turks, as well as Christians, entertained no little feeling of dislike and contempt. An occurrence which took place a day or two before had particularly set us against them, and may illustrate a part of the social system in these principalities. An Italian lad, on his way alone to Yassy, in Moldavia, had insisted on keeping his own sleeping-place, despite the bullying of a tall, scarlet-liveried janissary or servant of the Prince Ghika, who always lounged about armed with pistols and dagger. The youth at

length, exasperated by the threats and forcible attempts of his opponent, seized a candlestick, and flung it at his head, rather marring his beauty for a time. The man became furious, and began to dash the boy's head against the door, whilst all the passengers, except my American friend, S., (for it was in the second cabin,) looked quietly on, although admitting that the Italian was in the right. Meanwhile the captain, hearing of the *fracas*, had the boy brought on deck, and was inquiring into the circumstances, when the Prince, after listening to his servant's statement, proceeded to take the law into his own hands, and to thrash the boy with his stick. S., however, who had seen the whole proceeding, and was 'considerably riled,' interposed to stop the summary execution, and, in French, expressed his ideas pretty strongly to the Prince, who thereupon backed out, and the captain put the boy, to keep him out of harm's way, into the sailors' berth. But next evening, whilst all hands were looking on to see the Pasha go ashore at Widdin, the young Italian slipped up the ladder, and was standing by the hatch, when the red coward was seen stealing up behind him, his drawn dagger in his hand, and was only opportunely arrested by a thick-set little German, who had observed the movement.

The rascal had announced his intention of stabbing his enemy, and we therefore represented to the captain

that he ought to be disarmed, for, sailing as we were, under the flag of a civilized nation, we could not brook that a ruffian should be at large, brandishing his knife and openly threatening to commit murder. The skipper, however, though a well disposed, was a very timid, man; and greatly fearing to offend his Bucharest prince-ship, left it to the more active and obliging mate to take some precautions, among which was the placing the Italian in the first cabin till the Wallachians should have left the boat. In spite of this, the prince threatened to send police to drag away the boy when we reached Giurgevo, and his red minion gave out that if this were not done, he would go on with us to Galatz, in order to have an opportunity of wreaking his vengeance. We let him know, however, that although the captain might not be prepared to take the strong measures which appeared befitting the Austrian flag, there were some amongst us who would put him overboard if he made another attempt; and the end of it was, that he remained at Giurgevo.

Another source of discomfort had been the crowded state of the first cabin, when we took up our positions for the night; and it led to some unseemly behaviour on the part of a long-bearded Greek priest, ending in a very unclerical struggle between him and our Germano-English missionary to the Jews! Yet the

inconvenience displayed another of the party in a better light; he was a gentleman of good face, with jetty whiskers carefully curled, unexceptionable dress, and an indescribable strut, who wore at times a picturesque cap of black velvet, at others a hat of the latest French fashion, balanced on his head at an angle of forty-five degrees. What could a reader of Dickens christen him but Mantalini, and who could imagine that those kid-covered hands had ever sustained a greater weight than his tasseled cane? One night, however, when he and I found our stretcher beds prevented from pulling out properly by the cabin stove, and that the steward averred it could not possibly be removed, 'very good,' said he, 'we will try;' whereupon, thrusting his hand up the soot-covered chimney, he loosed one part from the other, and I taking one, he another, we removed the whole concern, and enjoyed beds of a reasonable length. He proved to be a Corfiote, established several years at Bucharest, and was well-educated and very conversible.

The party had not been long gone before sundry valuables were missed. S. had been lightened of several small articles and a couple of ducats by a Wallachian Jew, who had been his best friend; for he spoke French, and interpreted for him into other languages. The steward lost several gold pieces from a drawer which had been broken open; and a Turkish

merchant from Kutahieh had his trunk carried off bodily by the aforesaid Greek priest, notice of which was of course left at the agency.

The weather was delightful as we steamed farther down the river, and, from the advanced season, we experienced none of the plagues of fleas and mosquitoes said to molest travellers in the summer; add to which, the bracing air of early winter removed the unhealthiness of the swampy banks. Too rapidly to catch more than a passing glimpse we sped past the Bulgarian towns of Marotin and Tortukai, and in the dusk of evening the important fortress of Silistria, so long held by the Russians, in their last almost successful struggle for a permanent footing south of the Danube.

At a short distance below Silistria, and near Rassova, commences that sharp turn in the course of the river which may one day exercise a great influence over the fate of these countries. From a point on the Bulgarian shore, called Tchernavoda (or black water), it is not much more than thirty miles in a direct line to Kostenjeh, on the Black Sea, although the course taken by shipping is about two hundred. The intermediate land is low, and were a ship-canal* or railway constructed across this neck, much time would

* Such a scheme would of course depend upon the facility of obtaining water to supply the highest level.

be saved, and the difficulties and complications produced by Russian influence relative to the various mouths of the Danube would be, as far as regards the navigation of the upper part of the river, at an end. It is a strange feature in the character of this peninsula, that a group of hills, whose blue outline is very refreshing to the eye wearied by the monotony of the low country, rises boldly like an island from the midst of the tertiary and alluvial plain. We were nearest to them at Braila, the seaport of Wallachia, where it was inspiring to see the British colours flying on board several merchantmen, but where the seas of liquid mud intimidated us from penetrating into the town. A couple of hours more brought us to Galatz, where another steamer, lying in quarantine, waits to convey passengers through the Black Sea.

Galatz begins to exhibit symptoms of the improvement to be expected from its active commerce ; and although the lower quarter, near the river, is one of the most wretched holes on earth, the upper town is assuming a more civilized character. But the masses of various mud, grey, brown, and black, sticky or liquid, which deluge the streets of the seaport of Moldavia, place it at the head of all towns which I ever execrated for their dirtiness : those of the people who did not ride, waded about either barefoot or in jack-

boots ; and after an attempt to penetrate on foot, we were fain to hire a little cart in order to reach the upper town.

On board the sea-going boat everything was carried on in Italian, much to the anger of our German missionary ; and with our new crew we passed rapidly by the small fort of Isaktcha and entered the Sulineh branch of the Danube, one of the arms which, although narrow, possesses a considerable depth of water except at the bar. We met two or three English vessels proceeding upwards to take in their cargo of bones, and heard of their being from ten to fourteen days on the way from the mouth, owing to baffling winds and strong currents. Along the northern shore, a few Cossacks were keeping guard near well-built wooden houses ; and it seemed a hard case that they should continually interrupt the sailors whilst tracking their vessels upwards, and labouring through reeds of ten or twelve feet in height, which generally line both banks.

At Galatz we took on board a new passenger, the skipper of an English bark, who had been up to see the consul, and was returning to join his ship. He was an athletic red-faced specimen of his tribe, and called for continual brandy-and-water, and made his remarks in English with a voice which appeared to horrify some Italian *padroni* who were also with us. When, at last, he snatched up our captain's trumpet,

and hailed his vessel, which lay to windward of us, all on board stood aghast to hear the effect of the Stentorian lungs of this *diavolo d'un Inglese*, as I heard him called *aside*; and when he shouted and waved his hand like the commander of all around, and jumped into his four-oared to pull on board his taunt-rigged and neatly-kept craft, he created such a sensation that I believe our whole ship's company dared not have raised a hand against him! As for the officers of our own boat, he told them (luckily, in English) that they ought all to be 'ropesended,' for not being able, after so many years, to 'bring-to' in a ship-shape way.

We passed the night off a small place called Toultscha, where, in making an excursion in the dark, it became evident that I was in a land with a kind of domestic architecture new to me, for I found myself on the roof of some cottages before I could succeed in discovering the coffee-house.

Below Toultscha various arms of the Danube, 'semplicitis Istri,' meander to the right and left, and the marshy plain spreading far and wide, and tenanted by little else than wild birds, among which several pelicans followed our vessel for some distance, brings forcibly to the memory the lamentations of poor Ovid, an exile at Tomis, grieving over the absence of the town comforts and country pleasures of Italy :—

Aspiceres nudos sine fronde, sine arbore campos

Heu ! loca felici non adeunda viro !

Trist. iii. 10.

The warlike and unshorn Getæ of the Roman times, and the Cossack pirates of the middle ages, described by the Père Avril, have given place to the more orderly Cossacks under Russian rule ; but the facilities afforded to navigation are still so backward as to be a disgrace to the powers chiefly concerned ; and a war, in which these districts are involved, will, at all events, have the good effect of attracting attention to the subject, and perhaps inducing the necessity of a remedy. After a run of about forty miles through this houseless waste, we came abreast of Sulineh, a little town which has been within a few years aggregated together by the Russians around a lighthouse *on the south side* of the river's arm, and contains some coffee-houses and a few buildings for a governor, and a small garrison. Quite suddenly we came upon the open sea ; dark and threatening, it stretched away before us, and the projecting masts of two wrecks, black and lonely, showed that this coast still deserved its ancient epithet of inhospitable.

We paddled on for a couple of miles in the muddy tide of the Danube before we struck into the sharply separated green water of the Black Sea, the inferior gravity of the fresh enabling it to flow over the sur-

face of the salt water. Ovid, during his banishment near this spot, 'ubi cæruleis jungitur Ister aquis,' observed, and rightly interpreted this phenomenon.* Dr. Clarke, at the commencement of this century, found the water sweet at the distance of three leagues from the mouth of the river.

Since the Latin poet's time, the land must have encroached greatly on the sea, for the vast mass of silt borne down by the river and the extent of shoal water testify to the rapid growth of the delta. Strabo has left a tolerably precise record of the state of the mouths of the Ister in his time, and describes that there were seven of them within a distance of about 300 stadia, or near upon thirty miles. The most southerly was called the Sacred mouth; and at a distance up the stream of about 120 stadia, was a large island, called Peuke, below which Darius constructed his celebrated bridge when about to invade Scythia. The same island is described in the Argonautic voyage of Apollonius Rhodius, as having the true form of a delta island, with its most acute angle

* Copia tot laticum, quas auget, adulterat undas;
Nec patitur vires æquor habere suas.
Quinetiam, stagno similis, pigræque paludi,
Cæruleus vix est, diluiturque color.
Innatat unda freto dulcis, leviorque marinâ est,
Quæ proprium mixto de sale pondus habet.

OVID. *Epist. ex Ponto*, iv. 10.

pointing *up* the river.* But it is difficult to refer these accounts to the present embouchure,† unless we concede that the actual sea line is now many miles farther out than it was in the days of the Roman empire; and if we may conclude that a breadth of above a dozen miles has been added to the land within this period, it will be found that these statements indicate the islands about Toultscha.

About three hours sufficed to carry us past the low shores, which extend from Sulineh for a long distance southwards, to the bolder rising land behind Mangalia. A pleasant breeze from the southward warmed the air, but there was an appearance of dullness from which our engineer, an Englishman, prognosticated no good; and in truth, towards evening, there was a calm for half-an-hour, the wind chopped round to the northward, and became hourly colder and stronger.

The next morning we were anchored before Varna, and the higher land showed that winter was arrived;

* Ἰστρω γάρ τις νῆσος ἔργεται οὖνομα Πεύκη,
 τριγλῶχιν, εὖρος μὲν ἐς αἰγιαλοὺς ἀνέχουσα,
 στεινὸν δ' αὖτ' ἀγκῶνα ποτὶ ῥόον·

APOLL. RHOD. *Arg.* Δ 309.

† Πρὸς δὲ ταῖς ἐκβολαῖς, μεγάλη νῆσός ἐστιν ἡ Πεύκη. . . . εἰσὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλαι νῆσοι πολὺ ἐλάττους, αἱ μὲν ἀνωτέρω ταύτης, αἱ δὲ πρὸς τῇ θαλάττῃ, ἐπτάστομος γάρ ἐστι· μέγιστον δὲ τὸ ἱερὸν στόμα καλούμενον, δι' οὗ σταδίων ἀνάπλους ἐπὶ τὴν Πεύκην ἑκατὸν εἴκοσι.—STRABO.

the mountain tops were covered with snow, and a driving sleet every now and then rendered all objects indistinct. The poor town has only slowly recovered from the effects of the disastrous siege in the last Russian war, when, although unprovided with regular or modern fortifications, it maintained a gallant defence for months, and yielded at last, only, it is said, in consequence of foul play. The steamer called in chiefly for passengers, of whom a great number, men, women, and children, soon occupied the deck, and turning their backs to the keen breeze, coiled themselves away on mats and carpets. For the Constantinople market, too, great numbers of fowls and turkeys were brought on board.

When we left the bay, the wind and sea had increased, and we were fain the next day to put into the Bay of Misivria for unsatisfactory refuge from the gale; there we lay, pitching and rolling, the weather so thick that only occasionally could a mountain crest be seen, and our poor deck passengers undergoing their misery with the greatest patience, trying to sleep in the cutting wind, and many of them drenched by a sea, which broke on board.

On the third morning after leaving the Danube, the weather was blacker than ever, and we ran farther into the Bay of Bourgas, and anchored opposite Enkeala, a small town where our deck passengers

were set ashore for a time, for the cold, which the much-enduring Turkish women had borne through the night, was so great that the poultry were dying amid the wet snow which plashed about our decks.

We found on the following morning, that in addition to a number of other vessels which had here sought shelter, there was the Russian steamer from Odessa, and learning that she carried an English captain and engineer, I borrowed the stern boat and pulled on board. The captain, a fine active sailor, a great contrast to our timid Dalmatian skipper, told me that the night before last, he was in the heaviest sea he ever witnessed, although it had risen very suddenly, and that he had run some narrow risks of being pooped : he had for this voyage peremptorily refused to take deck passengers or lumber, and had he not done so would have lost all. The gale had now abated, and S—— and myself pressed our captain, to the verge of trying his temper, to get under weigh ; but till midnight he could not allow that it was safe to venture out.

At length, on the eleventh morning after entering the Turkish territories at Orsova, I stood on deck with several of the sea-wearied passengers, before daybreak, looking in the direction of the entrance to Stamboul, at the indistinct coast which appeared to stretch like a wall before us, and to deny all outlet from the troubled

waters of the Black Sea. So difficult is it exactly to hit on the narrow channel of the Bosphorus, that vessels are frequently wrecked on the neighbouring rocky shores in endeavouring during hazy weather to find it. The badly kept lighthouses on the opposite points of Europe and Asia have hitherto not aided as they might do, and even steamers have to beware the fate of a Russian boat which was lost three years since through the breaking of her machinery just after she had run down too far to leeward.

The sun rose in a fine though not unclouded sky, as we passed the fortress of Kilia, and at once we were looking round on a scene not less lovely in natural beauty than rich in historic interest: before us lay the curved entrance of the strait (boghaz) over which Europa made her adventurous passage to give a name to our continent; on its right, the dark and dreaded rocks of the Symplegades, against which the swell, still rolling in from the effect of the gale we had encountered, was dashing in sheets of foam. The fable which told of these 'Cyanean' rocks joining together to crush the unlucky vessels which attempted to sail between them, has sometimes been explained on the hypothesis that there were two islets, which, as the mariner sailed past, appeared through aberration to close upon one another. Others have asserted that the name of 'Planke,' or the wanderers, arose from their being at

one moment covered, at another, left dry by the action of the waves. But the present state of these former terrors of the sea suits neither theory ; for the mass of rocks, although about the middle deeply cleft or rent asunder, is continuous and cannot be conjured into the 'double rocks' of the ancient authors ; secondly, they are too high to be occasionally immersed in water, since they attain an elevation of thirty or forty feet above the sea level ; and it is here on the highest point that an altar stands which was dedicated to Apollo, and which being four feet in height is distinctly visible to those sailing past.

The poets have unanimously represented this as one of the greatest dangers of the seas, and Apollonius Rhodius narrates how with fear and trembling Jason and his crew neared the mouth of the straits and heard the thunder of the clashing rocks,—how they sent out, before trying the passage in their good ship, a dove to make its way between them, and how it escaped with only a little damage to its tail ! an account happily explained by the supposition that *dove* was the name of some small boat which they sent ahead to get soundings, and which was injured in the stern or rudder. The poor Argonauts, with strength inspired by their fears, exerted themselves at their oars, and on passing safely, congratulated themselves on their escape from destruction, devoutly

ascribing their unusually good pulling on the occasion to the intervention of Minerva; and rejoiced that no other danger of such magnitude could await them.*

Herodotus speaks of the Symplegades as if in his time the closing of the rocks was quite an old story, and tells us how Darius ascended them for a view of the Black Sea, a feat not a little boasted of by other travellers.

We may make all allowance for the fears of early explorers, which magnified every obstruction to navigation into a scene of horror and destruction, but it is pretty evident to a person who will read these descriptions with care, and contrast them with the present aspect of the Cyanean rocks, that some change has taken place; most probably the very simple and common one produced by the undermining of the cliffs by breakers. At present it appears a problem why any vessel should pass near them, lying as they do, close to the north coast, with the broad clear channel outside them; and yet it was always stated, as a matter of course, that ships must be steered between them! Thus, for instance, Herodotus describes the Ionian fleet which accompanied the Scythian expedition of Darius, as sailing through. Moreover, we learn that on one of the islands was built a temple; yet, on

* ἄλλ' ὅτε πέτρας
Πληγάδας ἐξέπλωμεν, ὁτομαὶ οὐκέτ' ὀπίσσω
ἴσσεσθαι τοιόνδ' ἕτερον φόβον.

that where the altar is now seen there is no room for any edifice but of very minute dimensions. Darius again, when he visited it, must either have had such a scramble for it as would scarcely be consistent with the gravity and silken robes of the 'great king,' or must have been hoisted up in an accommodation chair; and, lastly, the present locality is not such as would invite a visit for the sake of the view. No hypothesis appears to me so reasonable as that a larger island existed farther out in the strait, and that being formed, like the present one, of an igneous rock easily acted on by the weather, it has disappeared under the action of the winds and waves, or possibly of that more violent disturber, an earthquake.

But by this time we enter between Fanaraki and its new fortress on the right, and the adventurously perched castle of Riva on the left; the climate changes, the raw winds of the Euxine are shut out, and a mild autumnal air warms the feelings towards the objects around; the very water assumes a brighter hue, as though we were nearing a more favoured land. Lighted up under the rich rays of the morning sun, all the works of nature and art exhibit a beauty for which we are not prepared even by the highest eulogiums of former travellers. The only regret is occasioned by the ruthless pace at which the united force

of steam and the westward current impels us. The varied and indented shores of Europe and Asia, here bare and gloomy, there covered with luxuriant vegetation ; the unruffled surface of the bright green waters, cleft now and then by the rapid course of the buoyant caïks, and reflecting sharply the sails of the numerous craft which continually glide upwards or downwards ; the powerful batteries, with their numerous embrasures almost at the water's edge, and their barracks bearing the appearance of tasteful country houses ; then, as we proceed, the richly-wooded valleys opening from the right and from the left, disclosing villages whose taper minarehs emerge from the dark foliage of the favourite cypress ; and the succession of magnificent palaces rising from the brink of the sea—form pictures, to which, varying as they do at every turn made by the strait, it is utterly impossible to do justice in words. It seemed as if I were in a dream, or had before me the realization of the old fairy tales of the East. I could not dwell on any one object ; from one side to the other, now up, now down, I was obliged to hurry my eyes, fearful of losing any of the features which crowded on, too rapidly for full enjoyment.

Our Turkish fellow-passengers had been, from the commencement of the lovely scene, in a state of delight and enthusiasm which did honour to their feelings ; their lips were curved with a perpetual smile, which

burst (on recognising some well-known object) now and then into a loud laugh of pleasure ; and all, even to the graver Moollah, seemed to think they could not be attentive enough in pointing out to us all the points of interest, the summer palaces, villages, quarantine buildings, and forts.

The approach to Constantinople has been described by many authors, and their glowing pictures may possibly be regarded as fanciful and over-wrought ; but he that through the Bosphorus obtains his first view of the city on a sunny morning or evening, will be fain to confess that no language can too highly paint the beauty of the spectacle. It is no part of my plan to enter upon the details of its ever picturesque palaces, mosques, and bazaars, nor to trouble the reader with the oft painted ‘lions’ of the old Byzantine city, or even with the unwonted scenes and historical recollections which strike the traveller on his first Oriental land journey through the immortal plains of Troy. I can only aver with respect to the glories of Stamboul, that so far from its disappointing the expectation on landing, I could not without deep regret tear myself away after several weeks’ visit ; and that were I possessed of nought in the world but a pittance sufficient to carry me there and back, I would gladly give it to see those beauties whose image can never be effaced from the memory.

CHAPTER III.

Aleppo—The Vezzer Khan—Insecurity of the district—Turkish 'saints'—Kitab—The 'button' of Aleppo—Gathering of the caravan—Dread of the Arabs—Bir on the Euphrates—Mesopotamian wastes—Impudent Koords—Town of Siverek—The Karadjah mountain—Diarbekir and the Tigris—Visit to Ismael Pasha.

AMONG the numerous Khans, which in the old city of Aleppo occupy the place of our European hotels, the Vezzer Khan is one of the handsomest, and the best calculated to launch the traveller fairly into the stream of Oriental usages. An arched gateway, leading through a massive tower fretted with niches and pendants in the Saracenic style, opens into a large court-yard, shaded by a few trees, near which horses stand picketed to pegs, and groups of gaily costumed loungers are discussing the news, or interrogating some fresh arrivals. In the centre, a small cupola-covered edifice is appropriated to a supply of water; whilst the building around is composed of two stories, the lower one perfectly plain and consisting of warehouses and offices, the upper a colonnade, from which you enter upon a number of small

rooms, like the cells of a prison, which serve for the accommodation of wayfarers.

Many a day had I here to pass, after determining to start for Diarbekir, waiting till a sufficient number of road companions should have been collected to form a caravan, since it was considered imprudent to make the journey except with a tolerably large party. But nothing—whether travelling preparation or reform—is to be expected from the Turks in a hurry; the caravan was always to start ‘to-morrow,’ or the ‘day after to-morrow,’ and above a week passed before it was really time to pack the saddle-bags. The room in which we lived, though large and light, was totally guiltless of adornment; not furnished even with a mat, nor the windows with glass, or the door with a lock; yet there was an air of independence in the arrangement of our horse equipments for furniture, and in our little cookeries on the stone floor, which atoned for the gaol-like severity of the bare walls and brick vault, and seemed only the transference of a tent life from the open country to the midst of a city. But its worst point was, that in spite of waterings and sweepings, it was tenanted by hosts of fleas which murdered ‘nature’s soft nurse;’ whilst occasional mice, and the constant barking and howling of a troop of dogs beneath our window, effectually assisted in destroying repose. Another inroad

upon our rest—the Muezzim's call to prayer—I did not regret, particularly that one given between one and two o'clock in the morning, for I had nowhere before heard it so beautiful; from minareh to minareh of the various mosques the callers took up the same key, and as they joined now and then harmoniously in chorus, the simple though somewhat tristful melody was wafted soothingly through the night air, and to the dreamy sense of one half-waked from sleep, pealed down from the elevated galleries like fairy music from heaven.

Aleppo is situated in a slightly uneven plain surrounding the old castle, perched on a small hill, which, from its regular outline, would seem to have been scarped for the purposes of defence. The city is not fortified, except by Saracenic walls flanked with numerous towers, the whole of which, although originally built of good and well fitted stone, is now, what with earthquakes and neglect, in a hopeless state of ruin. Its gates are numerous, and are generally approached by a straggling suburb of mean houses and shops; whilst a small guard of soldiers is loitering about within the arch, or playing at ball, or knocking off each other's caps, somewhere near.

A considerable garrison is placed under the orders of the Pasha, or military governor, but in spite of this, the bare and uninteresting tract which surrounds

the city is apt to be overflowed by incursions of roving freebooters; and citizens and industrious villagers are alike endangered by the weakness of the executive. In making my way from Antioch, I had been for two days alone, and had thus felt, as well as seen, some of the results of this insecurity.

After leaving for some miles the Turcoman tents, at which I had been hospitably entertained, I met, in a long, stony valley, a procession of hundreds of men, women, and children, accompanied by flocks of sheep, herds of goats and cows, and a number of camels and donkeys. Some of these people had pitched small tents for protection against the noon-day sun during a halt, and others were still on the march. They were a very dark-featured race, habited like the Bedouins, and the plainness of the females was heightened by their having dyed their long hair of the same red colour which it is common in the east to give to the nails or the palm of the hand. The women chatted and laughed, and the children were playing with the dogs and jackasses, whose presence about the tent rendered any spot their home; but it was evident, from the thoughtful and stern demeanour of the men, coupled although it was with a civil greeting to the passer-by, and from the majority, with their arms, following as a rear-guard, that something serious had occurred. They proved

to be a part of the tribe of Haddedeem Arabs, who generally occupy the country around Aleppo, supplying the town with meat, milk, cheese, and butter ; and, from their comparatively settled habits, bear a good character in the neighbourhood. They are strong in numbers, but being entirely pastoral, are necessarily separated by such distances as to be unable to cope with those tribes who move in large bodies ; and thus it happened, that with the increasing lawlessness fostered by the laxity of government, the Aneyza Arabs, in their usual migration from the south, encroached more than wont, attacked the Haddedeem on their pastures, slew a number of men, and drove them, with a loss of nearly half their possessions, towards the plains of Antioch. And thus a useful, peaceable tribe, have been ousted by a set of scamps, whose main pursuit is robbery, and who, after carrying off valuable caravans, continue repeatedly to beard the Pashas within a few miles of their cities.

It was not very clear whether I escaped or incurred danger, when I fell in with a party of mounted ruffians—not inaptly called irregular cavalry—whether from their habits of exaction, or habits of blue, black, brown, and grey, which constituted their gay dress. Their arms seemed to be just what they had happened to pick up, and as I knew that they are let loose as well to help themselves to pay as to repress rob-

beries by others, I was very well satisfied to receive a polite salutation from their officer, and to see them disappear from my horizon.

The complaints which are levelled against the present government, are not caused by its harshness, for it presses much more lightly on the mass than did the iron rule of Ibrahim Pasha, but because it yields to violence, and is unable, from weakness, to administer justice with impartiality. The Pasha, a mild man, is content to smoke his pipe at home, perfectly at ease, so long as he is not there assailed by rioters and Aneyza Arabs; whilst the musellim, or mayor, on whom the chief business devolves, is a man of such character as to render improvement difficult.

The city is constantly distracted by the disagreements of two parties of Moslems, the shereefs and the janissaries—the remnant of the body which Sultan Mahmoud did his best to exterminate throughout the empire—the former threatening in their green turbans, the latter refulgent in a light white cloak always worn in the streets, whether on foot or on horseback. The musellim, instead of keeping aloof from both, heads the janissary party, and his lawless agents constantly commit outrages, for which of course there is no redress. He owns certain villages in the neighbourhood, whose inhabitants rob with impunity, as has been experienced even by some English travellers, because,

it may be expected, the old fox receives his due share of the plunder.

There is not much in Aleppo itself to gratify curiosity; the houses, it is true, present a very solid appearance as compared with those of most eastern towns, but the streets are just as narrow and irregular as usual, the private houses present just the same blank, prison-like wall to the street, and the mosques are very inferior in size and elegance to those of Damascus and Cairo. Whilst the Moslems of some other towns in northern Syria have had the character of being intensely bigoted, the Aleppines have been considered liberal and polite. The mosques are still closed against Europeans, but I heard nothing of insults offered to them by those more knavish than foolish individuals, the Santons, who, in some other places, are often inclined to commit acts of aggression on Franks, in the certainty that they will be defended. It is, no doubt, a humane trait in the character of the Arabs and Turks, that, considering lunatics (so long as they are not violent) to be men suffering under a visitation of God, they treat them with kindness and respect. But at this point they should stop, instead of looking upon them as something almost divine, and allowing them to pursue the full bent of their wayward fancies. Is it not disgusting to see an unshorn, unwashed fellow, perfectly

naked, with the exception of a strip of ragged cloth round his loins, swaggering through the crowded bazaar, and spitting into the faces or shops of those who address him, whilst well-dressed passengers will stoop and catch his hand to kiss it! And still, notwithstanding they sometimes enact scenes of the grossest indecorum, they are so well supplied with alms, that they may, if they will, live comfortably, and one of them even possesses a house and two wives.

The superstition evinced in this respect by the Mohammedans is not only debasing to those who profess the creed, but leads to a great amount of imposture, and to practices discountenanced by the Koran; yet, among a credulous people, these miscalled 'saints'* have so far established a footing, that it will only be by very slow degrees that the feeling for them can entirely be eradicated.

It appears that Aleppo, although only raised to greatness since the fall of Antioch, has again commenced to decline; and in much greater proportion has the English trade with it decreased. A century ago, we had a factory here with twenty-four mercantile houses, whilst at present but half a dozen suffice to carry on the diminished business. Broadcloths

* Lane has given a valuable note on the 'Welees,' or saints of the Arabs, in his *Arabian Nights*, vol. i. p. 232.

used to be the great article of import from England; but since the Germans and French have advanced in the same direction, our better but dearer articles have been kept out of the market. At present calicoes, of the quality termed 'domestics,' are largely imported, although in this respect again we are closely run by our enterprising cousins beyond the Atlantic. As to its own manufactures, the city is chiefly celebrated for the silk stuffs woven with silver and gold thread, which are extensively used in Oriental dress. The ordinary striped silks are also made in great quantities; and in the side streets one constantly sees the threads hung along the walls to dry after dyeing—a tedious operation, which is thus performed. Before dipping into a certain dye, all those portions of the warp which are to have another colour are tightly bound round with pack-thread, and in this manner secured from the effects of the fluid; and when thus one colour has been absorbed and dried in, other portions are bound up, and the whole dipped into a second dye, so that where three or four colours are required, the process is very slow and laborious. At Damascus, the operation is carried out much in the same way; but the goods of the latter place are distinguished by more solidity of appearance, and greater chasteness of design.

It would be ungrateful to leave Aleppo without mentioning the European society, which, composed chiefly of the consuls and a few merchants, is small, but possesses a tone of sociability which agreeably distinguishes it from that of most Oriental towns, where jealousies and intrigues make every one afraid of every one else. The suburb of Kitab, called into existence by the devastation of the great earthquake, is their chief residence; and what with its focus, the house and garden of the late Mr. Barker, and the pleasant soirées at which all the Franks assemble, it is no wonder that, after a few weeks' residence, it is difficult to leave Kitab without regret.

Aleppo has not, like Damascus, only of late been opened to Europeans; and we therefore find here a large number born on the spot, of whom the French have hitherto been the most unfortunate; for since, during Buonaparte's invasion of Egypt, the property of French merchants was confiscated, their children have dwindled away to shopkeepers and hangers-on; and another generation will see most of them converted into Aleppines. I had imagined that persons born and bred here would have in commerce a great advantage over strangers, from being thoroughly acquainted with the language, habits, and relations of the country; but I was assured by a man of business that it is so far from being the case, that he has

scarcely known a single *Levantine*,—a son of European parents, born and educated in the Levant, who was capable of conducting affairs with success. Even when sent to Europe for education, it is generally after they have already imbibed much evil from the force of bad example; and the usual traits displayed afterwards are an inaptitude for industrious exertions, and a laxity of morals which tends by degrees to lower them to the level of the Orientals who surround them. Nor can we consider without some feeling of commiseration those who are thus almost shut out from employment in the country they still belong to, and whose children must become exiles from the land of their fathers, without the satisfaction felt by the colonist in forming a new country of his own.

I paid several visits to a friend, highly entertained with the character of his hostess, a *Levantine*, not remarkable for guarded language, to say nothing of action, who told the story of her troubles to a perfect stranger, in a manner that would have done honour to a comic theatre. And yet this was the lady of a 'doctor,' for the gentleman having been in his youth a dealer in wire and nails, and having failed in this branch, took up medicine as a more easy line, and one to which he had a sort of hereditary right, from the fact of his father's having left him some medical works above a century old, which in Syria are not yet out of date.

Before proceeding into the interior, it was necessary to make repeated visits to the bazaars, to lay in a stock of portable provisions, and to exchange the hat and coat of Europe, so odious to dogs and boys as sometimes to have attracted their regards from half-a-mile off, for the light North Syrian dress so much more suitable to the climate. The Bezesteen, where clothes and arms are sold, was always full of rough-looking fellows purchasing some piece of finery, or a pair of showy pistols; and I found that they were some of the legitimate irregular troops, although a set of men in general of no character. They were attired just as fancy dictated, but an important part of the costume was always the jacket, with sleeves hanging loose from the shoulder, and the brace of huge pistols carried in a belt in the horizontal manner of the Arnoots, which directs the ball into the pit of the stomach of the nearest comrade. That they must levy money now and then on their own account is pretty evident, or I should be at a loss to account for their buying the gold laced clothes and the silver-mounted sabres with which they are often adorned; and the nature of things (Eastern) drives them to adopt such a course, since, being irregular troops, they are irregularly paid, to correspond.

At length, on the 1st June, the muleteer who was to be head of the convoy announced that he was

prepared to start, although the main body of the caravan was not to be in motion till the next morning. I despatched my last letters for Europe to Beyrout by the post established by the English merchants, for since that of the government is slow and expensive, both the French and English have established their own private posts, mere messengers on foot, who exhibit an ability for pedestrianism little to be expected. The distance to Beyrout cannot be far short of two hundred miles, and yet the men, with a heavy pack on the shoulders, will perform the distance in five days on an average, whilst a black employed by the English has done it even in three!

My companion was Dr. Lorent, an American of the Southern States, educated in Germany, and adding to a good knowledge of the Turkish a fair acquaintance with the Arabic language. Never had I before met with such an impersonation of a love for all that is Oriental; whilst, with his swarthy face and flowing Mameluke garb, he might have passed for a young Sheikh; his thoughts were an amalgam of 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments' and histories of the East. Fondly attached to botanical pursuits, his ideas revelled among the gardens of Shiraz and Cashmere; and he was intending, after a year's residence in Cairo, to accompany me only as far as the Tigris, and then to shape his course across Persia. We had engaged be-

tween us a servant at Damascus, a Bulgarian by birth, whom we mounted upon a sorry Rosinante, purchased for three pounds, whilst each of us possessed our own nag, and carried all our worldly goods on the saddle-bow and in a pair of small saddle-bags.

The bill of the khanjee, or keeper of the khan, showed that we were indebted to him a piastre, or 2*d.* per diem for our apartment, and the same for the standing-room of the horses, besides the more important item of their barley and hay; and this moderate demand discharged, we made our way out of the city, and at about a mile from the walls found a tent where the nucleus of the caravan was gathered together. Here a prowling official asked for our *teskereh*, or pass; but, on being told we were English, changed his demand into a request for ‘back-shish.’

On the grassy plain around, some Arnaoots were galloping to and fro, practising with their long knives a system of cutting and maiming which would soon be stopped, in a set fight, by one of our dragoon’s swords. They are mounted to do duty against the Arabs, and very picturesque they looked, with their white kilts fluttering about the saddle.

And now we were fairly under way: our course lay to the northward, up the valley of the little river Koik, which, after supplying the city of Aleppo with water,

is lost in the deserts in the south. A beautiful strip of rich green land, laid out in gardens, accompanies its course; and the lanes which meander by the side of the brook remind one of the freshness and cultivation to be seen only in countries farther north. For three hours we followed this road, and halted on a plot of grass, where a number of laden mules were already assembled. At a few yards from us were two basins, filled by springs, whose water is led down to the city, and one of these is said to be more certain than any other to give the 'Aleppo button,' a singular disease, the origin of which is not satisfactorily explained. The *button* is a species of boil, which is apt to rise in any part of the body, and after increasing slowly and with little pain for about a year, comes to a head and breaks, leaving an ugly scar in its place. Every man, woman, and child, born in Aleppo, is said to be, at one time or another, troubled by this eruption; foreigners arriving to reside there, seldom remain more than two or three years without catching it; and strangers who have passed a few weeks, or even days, it is alleged, in the city, are liable to the button's breaking out, long after they have left the place, at an interval sometimes of several years. Aleppines are subject to its appearance on the nose and other parts of the face, and the scars which it leaves are often very unsightly, as where a hollow is produced at the tip of the nose,

or the division between the nostrils eaten away; but foreigners, I was told, seldom show their visitation so openly to the world, since it more frequently attacks them on the antipodes. To the south of Aleppo the 'button' is little known, and on the west, towards Antioch, there never occurs a case, whilst it is frequent on the north side, up as far as Ain-tab, and on the north-east, to the Euphrates. It is very generally ascribed to the drinking water; and with a show of reason; for whilst the districts free from it are those whose supply of water is quite independent of that of Aleppo, those where it is most general derive their water from the same streams, or from brooks which flow from the same hills.

We rose with the dawn, and continued on our way at a very slow pace; for the mules of the caravan being heavily laden with bales, walk very leisurely. The country through which we passed was a succession of low undulations, with a stony surface, only here and there cultivated in small patches. Villages were very scarce, but a couple of Turcoman encampments appeared to contain a large number of inhabitants, supported mainly by their herds: not an enclosure, not a tree, not a single cheering mark of civilization or care is to be seen for many a mile together.

About midday we halted at the ruins of a deserted village—a very different sort of place,

Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain, from thee ! A few miserable hovels were there, partly roofless, and the only tenant left—a one-eyed cat—came out to us purring, too happy to make our acquaintance, and to taste again some of the bread and cheese to which she had long been a stranger. Our muleteers were not quite sure of their road, or we should not have remained at a place offering no inducement but a well of brackish water, and where we were hard put to it to find food for our animals. On the next morning we arrived, soon after sunrise, at an Arab village, whose houses are built in a style different from what we had seen in the south. Instead of the ordinary flat roof, there rise three or four elevations, plastered with mud, in form something between a cupola and a sugar-loaf, and recalling on a small scale the outline of those singular Hebridean mountains called the Paps of Jura.

We traversed, during the rest of the day's march, an almost flat plain, with very few cultivated spots, whilst on the left in the distance were high mountains, on which there still lay patches of snow, a spur of the Taurus running southward between Marasch and Ain-tab. Some little interest was imparted to the day, by the occasional elevations of a black volcanic rock, which rose in a steep little cone near our night's halting-place, not far from the village of Tschamurlu,

or 'the muddy.' It was here just as impossible as at most of the tents or villages on our route, to obtain bread or other provision, no doubt in consequence of the fear of the inhabitants, when they see a numerous party, that should they confess to having anything, it would be taken in the common Oriental way, without payment.

The main body of the caravan came up with us at a very early hour next day, and at half-past three we followed in the dark the long procession, much entertained by making out its different individuals as the day began to break. Many more mules and horses laden with bales had arrived, swelling their numbers to sixty or seventy, with a few donkeys for the use of the muleteers. The new comers were very various. A couple of Turkish merchants, mounted on the top of their twin bags of goods, and provided in addition with a water can and cooking saucepan, were about the most respectable and well-spoken of the company ; and their costume, of a dark turban and a brown braided jacket with hanging sleeves, very neat. Then there were four women, two of whom had children with them ; and as they all rode on pack-saddles provided with stirrups, these two disposed of their little ones in a sort of cradle hung on one side of the horse, whilst her packages occupied the other ; and thus they jogged steadily along with a see-saw motion very like

that of the camel. There were also half-a-dozen men armed with guns, and one with a long Bedaween lance and its full complement of feathers, the husbands and friends of the ladies. An important personage, too, was an Imam, or priest—a middle-aged, spare man, in a clean white turban, a long dress of pink and white stripes, and an orange-coloured ‘caftan,’ or cloak, who surmounted his bulky saddle-bags on a white horse, and carried besides on one flank the long spouted tin jug, ‘ibrik,’ used for ablutions; on the other, a bag of provisions; and last, not least, the ‘Kairwan Bashi,’ our commander, an active Osmanlee, armed with pistols and sword, who delighted in galloping from one party to another to give directions, but generally led the van, to look out for squalls, and choose spots for encamping.

The people were, with one or two exceptions, all Turks and Armenians; and oh! what a pleasure it was to escape from the high-pitched voices and guttural sounds of the Arabs, and to hear in their stead the harmonious sounds of the Turkish, which not even the pronunciation of the unrefined can destroy, and the more subdued, reasoning tone of voice which in England we should call more ‘gentlemanly.’ With an Arab, though I may not understand a word of what he says, I am always inclined to lose patience, because his harsh tones and violent gesticulations

savour of quarrelling or cheating, whilst a Turk, even if he intend something disagreeable, does not render it additionally so by his manner.

We were now upon the neutral ground between the districts of these two populations, a tract always rendered more or less unsafe by the roving and predatory character of the Arab, and from this cause, in a great measure, bare and untenanted. During the forenoon we crossed a small but rapid stream which flows towards the Euphrates, showing that we had passed insensibly the low ridge which divides the waters running to the little lakes south of Aleppo from those coursing to the Indian Ocean. On the banks of this river we encamped, and made our arrangements for the day; but in the afternoon the order was given to march, and lo! our servant, *Anastas*, was nowhere to be found. We struck the tent, loaded the horses, and remained for half an hour after all the rest had left, not without uneasiness, since the muleteers had been unwilling to remain, on account of reports of marauding Arabs. At last, giving him up as lost, we followed, leading our third horse, and, keeping on the trail, rejoined in a couple of hours the caravan, in a grassy plain at the foot of a limestone hill, on which is built the village of *Sad-jour*. Not very long afterwards our Bulgarian came up with us, having strayed to a village in quest of

bread, on his return from which he thought that magic had been at work, when neither tent, nor man, nor quadruped, was to be seen, where all had so lately been crowded together.

This neighbourhood has, it seemed, an evil fame, or, as our Turks expressed it, *tschok korku*, 'much fear;' for, by way of asking whether a road be insecure, they say, *korku warmi*, 'is there fear?' to which the most disagreeable answer is *tschok Arab*, 'many Arabs.' To-night there was much apprehension on this head, and watches were kept by us with unusual vigilance, whilst I was amused to hear from the village similar watch cries, as though the good people wished to take proper precautions against *us*! Now and then our companions would fire a gun or pistol, to show that they were prepared; and one case, close to our tent, I had to witness, where, after two previous flashes in the pan and a long hang-fire, the musket at length went off, and the infamous powder spread so villanous an odour around, that I was fain to have recourse to a pipe, in order to neutralise its effects. Hence we were roused up again, very loth, in the dark, not that it is any great hardship to jump up in a half-dressed state from one's lowly bed, but that there is no slight danger of leaving articles behind, which it would be vain to return to seek. The mornings, too, till the sun

has been an hour or two above the horizon, are shiveringly cold, and I never could overcome the idea on first starting, that we were in another season, so similar is it to the sensation of travelling in Europe in the autumn, when a little incipient frost renders the folded cloak so welcome, and the expectation of a cup of hot coffee at the next stage so cheering! But a very few hours, however, and the burning sun makes it difficult to believe in the recollection of the coolness of the morning.

We passed a little to the right of the famous battle-field of Nizib, where Ibrahim Pasha gained his signal victory over the Turks, and I was surprised to find it hilly ground,—not, as might be expected from what we had travelled over, a plain intended, as it were, for the evolutions of an army, and for a display of the advantages of modern tactics over irregularity of action.

After another night in this deserted tract, we journeyed two hours, when the sun, but little raised above a low range of hills which rose opposite to our course, suddenly threw a rosy light upon a broad stream whose waters were rushing rapidly to the south;—the Euphrates lay before us, a river not to be seen for the first time without emotion: and a more beautiful time could not have been selected for approaching it. Labouring over a flat of soft dark

sand, we began to distinguish, from the deep shade of the opposite hills, the romantically-situated town of Bir, or, as it is here called, Bir-adjek, its minarehs rising high above the flat-roofed white houses, and a picturesque castle crowning the steep heights which overhang the river, whilst the hills forming its background bristle with a line of crumbling battlemented walls and towers.

And truly an oasis in the desert is Bir, for from Aleppo hither is nothing which deserves the name of a village, and the country in the east is, for a long way, still more miserable. Even from the opposite bank a flourishing appearance was visible, and an agreeable effect was produced by the gardens, which, crowded with fine fig-trees, rise up the terraced hill-side at the back of the town. But it must be admitted that a walk in the interior detracts much from the first impressions of its beauty, for the bazaars are very narrow and dark, and the roadway, or rather gutter, between the side footpaths was full of mud; besides which, the same footpaths were here and there occupied by butchers killing sheep, who, in the operation, allowed the blood to run into a square hole in the pavement, whence it was leisurely lapped up by the dogs. Since, also, the arrival of our large party created an unusual stir in the street, it became necessary constantly to be stepping across the above-

mentioned roadway, where the horses came along in single file, sweeping with their projecting saddle-bags every one before them along both foot-paths.

In order to arrive, however, we had to submit to a tedious ferrying operation; and as the boats came over from the town, my heart sank within me at their hideous form, the reason of which was only cleared up when we embarked. It appears that since horses are continually conveyed across, one end of the boat is very low, in order that they may easily embark, whilst the other rises to a great height, to prevent the animals from seeing the water, or, in their uneasiness, jumping overboard, a feat which my own nag, all unused to deep waters, had performed to my cost in the Orontes. In these boats the workmanship is of the rudest, the planks nailed along horizontally upon rough crooked knees, and caulked with moss, much in the fashion of the navy of the Danube.

The men punted up for some hundred yards along the western bank, and then spun across with the violent current which sweeps the eastern shore, to the landing-place. Where we crossed, the Euphrates might be rather broader than the Thames at Hammersmith, but shallow, and with a stream of four knots an hour.

We were asked for *teskerehs* on landing, and the Mutsellim was inclined to be troublesome on the

subject ; but when Lorent told him he was willing to be imprisoned till his consul should be communicated with at Aleppo, he thought fit to let us depart in peace.

A room was easily obtained at the khan for an hour or two, and a saddler brought in to do some repairs : but him I suspected, from his great volubility and his assurances, coupled with dramatic action, that we might cut off his head if he did not content us, to be a great rogue. The suspicion proved to be well grounded, for, when we returned from our walk, we found that he had, in repairing my Egyptian saddle, cleverly taken out half the padding for his own use ; and that, after selling us a bottle of spirits, which he introduced very secretly in his breast (under the idea that we were Persians), he carried it off again in the hurry of our starting to rejoin our caravan.

The walls of Biradjek, on the land side, although much dilapidated, are worthy of observation from their picturesque style—a great improvement on those of Aleppo—and the beautifully-executed inscriptions, in the Cufic character, which run in bands round some portions of them. We had loitered behind, and were obliged, for fear of missing the way, to hurry on under a powerful sun, the glare of whose rays on the soft white limestone of these hills was

most painful to the eyes. The same stone is employed for the walls and pavements of Bir ; and in the latter the feet of passengers have worn a deep gutter along the middle, as might be expected from a material so soft that it is even scratched by the finger-nail.

When the crest of the hill is attained, the springs of clear water left behind, and the last view of the Euphrates enjoyed, we came at once upon an open country of downs, covered with a thin parched grass, and boasting far and near not a single habitation or a shrub—too much, in fact, the type of the wretched state of a large part of the once populous Mesopotamia. For two hours and a half we had a succession of these sorry landscapes, till we arrived at a little building erected by Ibrahim Pasha over a pool of fresh, good water, and surrounded by a few young trees, which evidently, since his departure, had had no protectors. A Turkish inscription sets forth that this real boon to the traveller is ‘for the use alike of rich and poor,’ with the date, without saying anything of the founder, who had also much improved the road ; but at the first glimpse it was evident that the improving Egyptian had here been at work, and had commemorated his acquisition of territory by monuments more useful than the pillars of a Sesostrius. It was the first time that I had seen these two features

in Turkey—an artificial road and a new fountain-building; and the rule of iron despotism would seem in such lands to be the necessary prelude to civilisation and advancement.

During many hours on the next day we passed over waste and barren downs, a great part of which would be capable of cultivation, as evinced by the fine grass growing unheeded in many places. In the middle of the day we arrived at a square stone building, surrounded by the ruins of a village, not far from an encampment—the only inhabited place we saw for two days. We halted at last at a hamlet called Sizon, close to a heap of ruins on a hill, which, we were told, had been a church; but the large stones were so confusedly overthrown, that its plan was not traceable. At a short distance from us were two or three buildings like cottages, covering the entrance to caves, which may have been used as granaries; whilst some pits, with narrow mouths, might probably have been applied to the same purpose, although one of them, cut into the solid limestone rock, contains a very good supply of water.

It was refreshing, after miles and miles of a similar waste, to enter upon some valleys covered with the brightest verdure, and interspersed with a few villages, from which we found that the line of the Arabs was passed, and that we had entered among the

Koords, or, as the Turks pronounced it, Ky'oorts. We had no sooner pitched our tents near the summer encampment of a place called Bolduk, than we were visited by a number of the inhabitants, who, although scarcely distinguishable in costume from the Turks, displayed a simplicity or impudence, perhaps a mixture of both, quite unrivalled; and we were obliged repeatedly to turn them by main force out of our little tent, into which they pressed to examine our arms and other chattels, expressing their admiration in the Oriental way by a continued d'z, d'z, d'z!—a sound produced with the tongue, and similar to what is often used in England when it is intended to convey the idea of 'what a sad pity!' These fellows became very good friends with the muleteers, beneath whose canvas they sat and smoked all day, but were not on that account the more trusted; for at night the loading and priming of the guns was examined, a number fired off, and a strong watch set.

Our visitors, whom I took for Turcomans, were moderate sized men, with something of the Armenian physiognomy, the facial angle projecting very much. Their costume bore nothing characteristic, for they are here too much mingled with Turks and Arabs to keep up a peculiarity. Their tents were black, like those of the Bedaween, and at the door of each was planted a long lance.

The next day the track lay through a greatly improved district, and we halted at noon amid corn-fields and grass. It appeared that a village of Turcomans was near, for we were beset by a crowd just as impertinent as our friends of yesterday. A group of gipsies, all armed and carrying a small shield, came round with a tambourine, and a boy dressed up and imitating the steps of a dancing girl. At the same time, a coarse fellow in a white dress and long beard, giving himself the airs of a Santon, insisted on creeping in under the edge of our tent, and would not desist till I had applied the butt of my carbine to his shoulders.

The caravan travelling, from its slow pace and uncomfortable hours, had not proved very agreeable ; but now a difference of opinion among its leaders made it additionally irksome. Notwithstanding violent thunderstorms which crossed us from the north-west two successive afternoons, the heat was so great that it blistered my neck and ears, and rendered one party desirous to travel during the night, whilst the other wished to remain where we were. The former carried the day in council ; and towards sunset we hurried through our frugal meal and struck our tent, glad to escape from the villagers, who had in small parties pestered us all day with their drums and flageolets and dancing boys. But when it grew

dark, and the mules were not yet brought up, we threw ourselves down on the grass, girt with pistols, and all in marching order, to take a short nap till the whole should be ready; and there we slept, and slept, waking and shivering now and then under the cold moon, till at length came the morning twilight, and we set forth again on our way.

Hours and hours again over undulated ground, all lying waste, although covered with fine grass, which springs up, flowers, and withers away, of no use to man or beast. A small tract was cultivated round a flat-roofed village, Kara-jaran, where we bought eggs and bread, and saw a number of goats and white camels. The costume of the women, besides the agreeable freedom from the veil, which allowed us to see some not ill-looking faces, was very novel. The chief part of their attire much resembles the Turkish, but the head-dress, as tall as a grenadier's cap, is formed of a large fez, whose round top and blue tassel hang in front towards the forehead, whilst the substructure from which it emerges is of white calico, folded so as to lie quite flat at the back, and to fall in a curtain over the neck to the shoulder. The lower part of this tower is kept firm to the head and additionally set off by a coloured handkerchief, wound, turban-like, about it.

Of the men, a characteristic couple crossed our path

at a few miles from the village. They were both mounted on a dromedary, the foremost one, who guided the animal, armed only with a sword, the other, who occupied a convenient berth abaft, held a rifle across his knee and had a broadsword at his hip, besides a round target and dagger hanging by thongs over his back. Black-looking fellows they were, even darker than the Egyptians; and I thought, as their camel stepped at a quick rate across the track, and carried its ugly freight again to the wilderness of the opposite hills, that a traveller proceeding alone would have had the opportunity of witnessing some of their military manœuvres.

The reader, by this time, almost as tired as the wanderer, of these desolated regions, will ask, do the towns compensate for the country? We pushed on for a couple of hours before daybreak, to see what we could find in Siverek. But it is in vain that nature has done much in creating here a fertile plain, bounded on the north-west by the Taurus, and on the north-east by another chain; for of all the wretched towns of Asia, Siverek must be one of the most remarkable for its meanness, filthiness, and gloomy appearance. The houses built of the dark funereal basalt, the roofs covered with parched brown grass and weeds, the streets full of mud, the three mosques and minarehs tottering to their fall, and a brook stagnant with the

putrid carcases of animals, with offal and every abomination, these give a general notion of the present state of a place which ought to be the centre of a flourishing agricultural district.

On the south of the town rises an almost circular mound, of 100 feet high, surmounted by the sparse remains of an ancient fortress ; and although in the latter nothing of interest has been preserved, it is observable that the hill appears to be artificial, composed, wherever the substance was visible, of earth and loose stones and pieces of tile or brick, now so familiar to us from Layard's description of the mounds of Eastern Mesopotamia. The slope has been once paved with large stones, to form a surface over which it would be very difficult to ascend under a fire of any kind of missiles.

In taking our way down again over a portion of this coating, Lorent fell down a steep of several feet, and so injured his ankle that I was obliged to go for his horse, and then to call in the aid of a native doctor. The worthy man commenced by writing some cabalistic characters on strips of paper, which were to be applied to the injured part ; but when we pressed him to neglect this and to apply his other remedies, he looked searchingly at us as if to see that we were in earnest, then rubbed and pulled the joint very artistically till the pain was much relieved.

Two or three of our lighter mounted horsemen, with the cairwan-bashi, and a couple of Siverekiens, proposed to push on more rapidly than the rest to Diarbekir, which was about fifty miles distant, and we joined their party. The pace became very quick for this mode of travelling, where trot or gallop is almost out of the question ; and we had to keep our jaded horses walking as fast as the fresh ones could step out. After a couple of hours in the evening we came to a halt, where we expected to bivouac ; but, tired as we were, after very little sleep last night, we could rest only for an hour, were then to travel for three, again rest one, and so on, to our destination. The plan was not what we had expected, and we had unluckily postponed dinner till the evening halt ; but rather than part company, we made the best of it, and were at midnight commencing to ascend a ridge of mountain which separates the country we had passed from the valley of Diarbekir, and which is wrongly represented in most maps as a branch of the Taurus.

In the early morning we stood on the top of the Karadja Dag, and gazed right and left upon ragged and wide-spread fields of black lava, and upon conical eminences, which, from their form and colour, bring to mind the secondary craters on the flanks of Mount Etna. But, looking forward, very beautiful is the distant view of the valley of the Tigris, or, more pro-

perly speaking, of the elevated plain through which, in a deeper cut valley, the river winds its course. Fine groups of the Taurus heights close it on the west, and fade away in blue ridges to the north, where they separate it from the valley of the Eastern Euphrates and from the great lake of Van; whilst, towards the east, the only bound is the veil of haze obscuring the way to the teeming mounds of Khor-sabad and Nimroud.

From afar you would believe that you looked down on a fertile and populous valley, and it is only on nearer approach that miles and miles of neglected grass land, without a hut to show that man is near, testify to the continuation of the old, depressing régime.

It is about five hours ride from the base of the volcanic ridge to Diarbekir, and a dull tract enough, excepting one grassy valley about three miles from the town, which was rendered highly picturesque by a large encampment of variously coloured tents, and by the groups of Arnaoot troops and their horses who tenanted them. Just as we had passed them we met several travellers on horseback, and I commented to my companion, in German, on the Cossack-like costume of them. The stranger, pulling up his horse, inquired of me 'Franco?' evidently with a desire to commence a conversation; but taken fairly aback, and

forgetting that I was in a perfectly un-European company and guise, I stammered out 'yes,' in Turkish, and the good man, who turned out to be a French gentleman, being already passed, thought he must be mistaken, and rode on, whilst it struck me only just too late that I had answered him in a wrong language.

From most aspects, Diarbekir appears to rise from a perfect flat, but on the north side the Tigris has worn a deep channel through the plateau of basalt, and the city walls rise from the beetling verge of cliffs, which attain a height of near 200 feet above the river. Very beautiful is the scene from a spot where the rocky road leads down to the valley below; the romantic half-ruined walls of the citadel, the black precipitous crags relieved by the white foam of a slender cataract, the rich foliage of the valley, and the glancing waters of the meandering Tigris, with the distant blue outline of the mountains of Koordistan, the foreground animated by the brilliantly costumed figures constantly passing and repassing between the town and those bright green gardens on the river bank. The first view of Diarbekir, the old Kara or black Amid, with its numerous minarehs, and the long line of high solid wall, flanked at short intervals by massive round towers, all battlemented in the style of former centuries, impress you with its former importance. But once enter, and it is evident how the

population has sunk with the decrease of trade and manufacture, since the riches of the East have been led by other channels to Europe. Many of the streets are deserted, the houses tenantless, and frequent masses of ruin encumber the lanes, which no one cares to clear away.

An obstinate and successful resistance to the custom-house people who wished to examine our little baggage, occupied us some time before we could find our way to the Yeni Khan, where the neatness of the external appearance led us to expect good accommodation. But we could only obtain a dismal little cell, with rough mud-plastered walls and mud floor, and a small loop-hole for light. We were obliged to leave the door open to get full room for both to lie down, and were then exposed to the inconvenience of being stared at by every passer by; for we soon discovered that the idlers and fashionables of Diarbekir, instead of visiting the club or lounging up Regent-street, take a stroll through the Khan, mounting the stairs at one end, sauntering through the gallery, coolly halting to look in at every door and window, and then descending at the other end. Sometimes, if they stared rather longer than usual, we would ask rather sharply what they wanted, when they would make a grave salute, and ask, 'where we came from,' and then, 'where we were going to,' 'how long we should remain,' &c.

&c., with as great sang-froid and pertinacity as a continental bureaucrat.

The climate of Diarbekir is excessively hot ; situated as it is on a flat of black rock, the sun acts upon it with great power. Our cell in the Khan proved almost intolerable ; the stifling heat, even at night, almost annihilated sleep, for we did not at first adopt the better course of taking up a position on the roof at night.

The town is reported to have contained, a century since, 100,000 inhabitants, whose numbers are now diminished to 20,000, whilst the hand-loom, a source of its former wealth, are reduced to a very small number. Few large public buildings are to be seen : the chief mosque, like so many in the East, formerly a church, bears from the court a noble appearance, and two or three others are good specimens of a later date ; their minarehs are generally built in a peculiar style, apparently taken from the belfry towers of the Christians, for the round pointed summit is supported on a tall square tower, with small windows.

The greatest attraction is the variety of costume, for the Koords, of whom a great part of the population consists, are fond of dress, and pay some attention to cleanliness. The characteristic part of the attire is the head-covering, which is never the *fez* or *tarboosh* of most Orientals, but a conical cap of white felt with

a small hollow at the apex, about which is wound one or more handkerchiefs of dark colour, generally with gay flowers on a black ground, and varying in quantity according to the means of the wearer; the jacket and waistcoat are Turkish, but the shirt is long and forms a species of kilt, whilst the trowsers are often of red or chocolate coloured stuffs, and cut in such a manner as to allow of freer motion than the full indescribables of the genuine Turk. They are usually armed with a sabre, in a black leather sheath, and those coming in from the country have a long gun slung over one shoulder, and the small round target, strengthened with plates of iron or brass, over the other.

Besides these, numerous strangers throng the streets; a few Persians, and Turks in every variety of the old and new costume; whilst all of them unite in wearing the thin white cloak, often adorned with fancy work on the shoulders, which lends so picturesque an air to their figures, and protects them, when sitting or standing, from the heat of the sun.

In order to avoid detention by officials, I visited the Pasha, to request of him a *bouyourldi* or passport through his pashalik, since the imperial firman with which I was already provided is a document only to be shown to higher officers, and may be looked upon as a circular letter of introduction to all governors, for securing aid in case of need.

When I entered the gates of the crumbling citadel the first time, soon after mid-day, the Pasha, who is said to sacrifice abundantly to Bacchus, was not yet risen, and his subalterns were engaged in the great court with a public auction. Under the shade of a magnificent tree they reclined on divans, comfortably enjoying their pipes, whilst around an oval space was collected a crowd of Kawasses, soldiers, Koords, Turks, and Jews; in the midst, a couple of men were exhibiting various goods, clothes, arms, &c., to the bystanders, and shouting out the prices that were bid. These were the effects of a petty governor, who had been condemned for extorting money from the rustics, or, as the Turkish phrase exactly translates that of the Scriptures, for 'devouring' the orphans and widows. It appeared at first an act of merited severity; but those who know the corruptness of Turkish justice would require to hear both sides of the question. Under the present system of allotting place and power, the practice of taxing the people in order to obtain wealth for themselves, is one common to most of the officials in the Turkish dominions; and it was very possible that this offender might only have been the victim of some of his superiors.

The entrance to the governor's house is like that to the stable-yard of a farm-house in England; unpainted, rough door-posts, and a puddle of mud close

to the threshold ; within this sat a kawass on a mat, who gave my firman to the secretary, and the latter immediately came out and begged me to follow him to the Pasha.

A court-yard, in which a couple of soldiers were conversing, having left their muskets a fathom or two off, leaning against the wall, formed the approach to a small room where the walls and floor were of bare stone, and the greater part was occupied by a reservoir into which water of a very dirty colour was constantly flowing. Here, on a railed platform or large divan of unpainted deal, was seated Ismael Pasha, a native of Prevesa, in European Turkey, who had been for many years Pasha of Angora. He received me with great politeness, and as soon as I had taken a pipe and coffee, ordered off the row of gaping servants who had stood motionless in the room, and conversed on various subjects, exhibiting a considerable amount of tact and talent, although his ideas were cloudy on all that lay north of Adrianople and south of Bagdad. From the windows of his room which overhangs the precipice, was a charming view of the valley of the Tigris, and when I compared it with that from the walls of Belgrade, I found that he and other Turks retain the impression, true enough 100 years ago, that the latter is a strong fortress, little conceiving to what a state of ruin it had been reduced by genuine Turkish neglect.

On a second visit, he was still more cordial, pressed me, if I would remain, to quit the Khan and come to his house ; and when I took leave, his secretary followed to prevent my being victimised over much for the fees and presents expected by the attendants on such occasions.

My friend, Lorent, in the meanwhile, was so crippled that he was fain to give up his journey eastward, and purposed as soon as he should be convalescent, to return for a time to Europe by way of Erzeroum ; and having seen him with a newly-engaged Arnoot servant fairly deposited in the Greek monastery, I mounted, and with Anastas left the city for the Taurus mountains.

CHAPTER IV.

Town and monastery of Arghaneh—The Taurus—Arghaneh Maden—Evening party among the Turks—Tour of inspection with the Pasha—A Koordish dinner—Withering effects of mal-administration—Limekilns—Visit to the copper mines—Flourishing town of Charput—Kebban Maden—Natural history of the English by a Magyar—Lodgings on the house-tops—A triumphal entry—Inspection of the silver mines—Koordish quarrymen—Depopulation of the mining district—Ladies of Kebban—Apology for dram-drinking—Obstructions offered to our journey by the Beg.

FROM the little belt of trees which shades the western wall of Diarbekir, we emerged upon some cultivated land, which soon yielded again to the waste grass and loose basaltic stones of the great plateau, and after riding three or four hours halted in a little valley, and picking out a soft place lay down to rest. But as we now and then heard the voices of people passing at no great distance, we were inclined to be watchful, and started again before daybreak.

During the forenoon we had approached very near the mountains, in the van of which one double peak of great steepness (the Arx Bicornis of old maps) was prominent: and as we ascended its base we found,

quite a new feature, abundance of excellent water flowing from the rock. Suddenly we came in sight of the town of Arghaneh, perched halfway up the mountain, against whose rocks the houses seem to have been glued, their flat roofs disposed like a gigantic staircase. Nowhere could be seen a more extraordinary situation; and although the gardens and cultivated lands lie at the foot of the mountain, the ascent to the town is so steep as to be a considerable exertion for a man to mount, much more for a horse.

I was glad to take shelter from the hot sun for an hour or two in a coffee-house; but by the time some meat which had been sent to the public oven was cooked, it was too late to reach the mining town of Arghaneh Maden that night. I therefore occupied the extra time by a visit to the Armenian convent, which, crowning the rocky peak above the town, can, from the plain below, scarcely be distinguished from the limestone crags on which it rests. The road is very steep, and in some parts a false step would be dangerous. Towards the summit some patches of vineyard supply the monks with a tolerable red wine; and above these the road rises by steps hewn in the solid rock, and winds about the mountain till it brings the traveller to the gate on the northern side, where he is received by one or two of the brethren, and some of the poor Armenians from the village.

The building has no pretensions to beauty, but according to tradition was founded by one of the Apostles, although the reverend gentleman who informed me of it had no very clear idea which it was. It is an irregular cluster of edifices, with a small court, a dark cupolated church, with abundance of pictures and lamps, and a couple of rooms in the Turkish style for the reception of visitors. Nothing, indeed, is particularly striking except the extensive prospect, which comprehends the great plain of Diarbekir, for miles beyond the city, the dark ridges of the Karadja mountain, and on the other side the numerous towering peaks and crests of the Taurus, of which a few still gleamed with patches of snow.

The monks of Arghaneh appeared to be the most illiterate and ignorant of all that I had seen, and looked upon it as an extraordinary piece of curiosity that I should request to see their library, which after all consists but of one book-case full of Armenian books, a great portion MSS. on various subjects. The Superior, from whom I might have obtained more information, was absent.

A singular road is that which leads, in three or four hours' distance, to Arghaneh Maden; up and down, over hill and dale, huge blocks of limestone cresting the steep slopes, and masses of crumbling porphyry, grey, red, and bluish, variegating the lower ground.

Twice it crosses the Tigris, which is here a bright, sharply-running stream of some eighty feet broad; and the intervening hills are so steep that most people, even if not members of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, will dismount and ascend on foot. On the steep ridge let us rest a moment; no house, no field, is in sight; but wreaths of bluish smoke, still far above us, indicate the position of Maden and its smelting furnaces: all around us are dark rocks, and white rocks, and red rocks, and rocks glittering brightly in the hot sun with crystals of diallage, as if sprinkled with scales of burnished silver. And yet, amid this strange scene, a great disappointment awaits the lover of nature who has longed to visit the great mountain chain of Asiatic Turkey, and has pictured to himself the green valleys and wood-crowned heights of Tyrol or Hungary! There *was* a time, no doubt, when the Taurus could boast its sylvan honours, but succeeding generations of improvident inhabitants and greedy governors, maiming the forests year by year, have reduced them to a few patches of stunted oak brushwood.

Arghaneh Maden consists of some eight hundred houses, posted along the declivities, at a point where a small stream, rushing down a glen, joins its waters to those of the winding Tigris. We approached it by paths hanging above the bed of the foaming river, and

bringing to mind those unpleasant dreams which keep the sufferer impending over the edge of a precipice. Through clouds of sulphureous smoke and amid flat-roofed houses, built of a massive rust-coloured breccia, and by dint of scrambling up and down a road calculated only for goats, we arrived at the serai, or residence of the governor, in which I learned that two Austrian mining officers, in the temporary employ of the Porte, were located.

Through a crowd of kawasses and hangers-on, I found my way to the upper story, where glazed windows recalled the comforts of Europe; and it was no little to the surprise of Herrn Braun and Rochl that they heard the German 'glück-auf' proceed from the burned face of a very un-European-clad figure. There was no stopping to ask questions,—it was enough that they heard their mother-tongue, and in a few minutes I was installed as at home, my horse in the Pasha's stable, and myself divested of travelling boots, seated on the broad divan with tchibouk and a *finjan* of coffee, hearing the long story of difficulties and troubles which had beset them during a stay of above two years in this remote region.

Their task had been no less than to remodel all the arrangements of the smelting works and mines, in the teeth of the ignorance of the lower classes and the interested opposition of the higher. They had at-

tained a high position with the people of the place, but whilst despising the owners and workers of the mines, who are mostly Greeks, they had little more respect for the Turkish officials, finding that trickery, deception, and avarice, characterized all who are in place, from the governor K * * Beg downwards.

They were still describing to me the cunning and exactions of their Osmanlee chief, who, although partially under the control of the Pasha of Diarbekir, has the government of a large district, including these mines and those of Kebban, on the Euphrates, when the old gentleman came familiarly up-stairs. He had been attracted by the news of an arrival, and taking me in a friendly way by the beard, bade me welcome, inquired where I had come from, and hoped I should stay for some time. But, although prepossessed in his favour by hearing that he had headed a famous sortie against the Russians at the siege of Varna, there was a fox-like expression about him which inspired doubts of his cordiality.

After a couple of days, the Pasha (so called by courtesy) invited us down to his apartments to see some dancing. Braun, the 'Verwalter,' had seen enough of it before, but Rochl and I, with Lazar, the dragoman, a Greek of Macedonia, amid a great crowd, entered where the performance was to take

place, and were at once seated next to the Pasha, and supplied with coffee and a pipe.

It was a room on the same plan as all those of the better sort in Maden—a long chamber, around whose sides ran an unbroken divan covered with scarlet cloth, whilst at the end opposite to the door, and between two windows, a large, projecting, old-fashioned-looking fire-place was destined to receive the wood fire, around which the inmates are in winter glad enough to cower. When the whole company were seated,—the Pasha, ourselves, some Turkish guests, and the *Imam*, or parish clergyman,—I looked forward with some curiosity for the performance which in the East supplies the place of opera, ball, concert, and conversazione.

The lower, uncarpeted part of the room was crowded with the kawasses, tschaooshes and other attendants, and at the spot where we had left our shoes on the verge of the thick carpet, there seated themselves three musicians with a species of mandoline, productive of very monotonous tinny sounds.

The chief performer stepped forward—a boy of twelve or fourteen years old, with long black hair floating down his shoulders, handsomely dressed as a woman, and commenced by saluting the principal guests, touching the hem of their garment with the right hand and then putting it to his breast and

forehead. Immediately after him ran up an old bandy-legged man, rigged with an enormous false white beard, a lofty fool's cap, and a white suit which left his legs bare from the knee downwards.

The musicians were engaged in tuning, and one of the retinue, a respectable looking individual of about forty-five, was complaining to the Pasha of having been ill-treated by him of the tall cap, when the latter stole suddenly behind him, and griping him fast, knocked off his fez and skull-cap, so as to expose his shaven pate, and then pulled him down backwards on the floor, amid the loud laughter of all the bearded Effendis who sat cross-legged around.

The music now struck up, and the lad began to dance, beating time with his castanets, at first with a kind of swinging walk round and round the room, and then exhibiting various steps and attitudes, now near one person, now near another.

Having seen the very similar dances better performed by girls in Egypt, I could not admire these; and what there appeared graceful and harmless was here forced and indecent. Heart-breaking strains in the meanwhile issued from the throat of one of the musicians, with whom the others sometimes joined in chorus,—apparently when he was just suffocating with excessive exertion. To be a favourite singer, it is necessary to yell in a nasal tone till the room re-

echoes again; and the instrumental music was not more agreeable, for it was a continued strum-strum within a compass of three or four notes; and neither melody nor harmony being much regarded, all scratched away at the same note.

But the episode players were not idle: Mehemet Tschaoosh feigned to be smitten by the charms of the lady who was dancing, and the gentleman in the fool's cap, ever watchful to thwart him, was generally successful in the oft-repeated exploit of clinging to his back, like the 'Old Man of the Sea,' in 'Sinbad the Sailor.' After this he would pull him down and endeavour to crown him with the fool's cap; and if old grey-beard sometimes treated Mehemet Tschaoosh in a manner not exactly decorous among gentlemen, it must be confessed that the latter was prone to exceed the bounds of propriety in the advances which he made to the lady!

The Pasha and all hands were in ecstasies of laughter, and when particularly pleased, he would call the boy and whisper to him to lead the next scuffle towards the more sedate clergyman; and then the lad would affect, as he passed, to make a false step and fall across the poor Imam, whilst the Tschaoosh coming to pick up his lady-love, was pushed over by the 'king's jester,' and then the whole group would roll about, till the unlucky expounder of the Koran con-

trived to extricate himself, whilst his neighbours underwent an agony of merriment.

Such, with repetition, was the pastime during two or three hours; and this is about the only mental recreation enjoyed by the higher classes of Turks (there are of course a few exceptions); for, although I am ashamed to call it such, it must, I suppose, be separated from the physical pleasures of satiating the appetite and from the listlessness of the eternal tchibouk. And thus they suffer from the exclusion of women from their social circle; for if this unnatural division did not exist, they would readily find some more rational mode of amusing their leisure hours. Pitiful the lot of those who through their whole life are to be entertained with a repetition of the same absurdities, which a stranger is quite satisfied with after a single hour!

At the conclusion, the boy exhibited some clever feats; whilst continually whirling round in the manner of the Dervishes, he went through a great variety of positions with two sabres, and then proceeded slowly to undress himself, removing fez, shawl, jacket, petticoat, and all, to an under waistcoat and trousers, still revolving with great steadiness at the end of a quarter of an hour.

I joined a party formed of the Austrians and the Pasha, with near a dozen attendants, to make a tour of some of the neighbouring Koordish villages. We

descended first to the spot chosen for the new furnaces in the gorge of the Tigris, and then took a route towards Arghaneh. The path rose high above the bed of the stream, and as we passed cautiously along in single file, my horse placed his hind foot on a tuft of grass, which broke away from the edge of the precipice, and might have produced a very unpleasant result for me had he not quickly recovered himself. Poor Lazar, the dragoman, panted and became very nervous, for it was but a few months before that, riding near the same place, his horse slipped, and he fell and broke his thigh. No one was at hand to set it but the Armenian doctor, who contrived to leave one leg a couple of inches shorter than the other, and the unfortunate man must remain a cripple for life, unless contented to have it again broken and reset by a surgeon in Europe.

At a short distance from Arghaneh we were met by the Governor and two or three of the principal inhabitants on horseback, who dismounted and saluted the Pasha, and then led us into a garden on the slope below the town, where we found carpets and pillows awaiting us, under the shade of some fine trees, and on the side of a reservoir, from which a rill of excellent water was flowing. Here we smoked and talked awhile; and then came a troop of servants and the dinner,—a fine lamb, roasted whole, and stuffed with

rice and almonds; smaller pieces of roast meat, and huge mounds of pillaff, to be eaten with *yaoort*, or curdled milk, an admirable production of these regions, of which several tinned copper basins-full were served upon the table. Everything of course was to be eaten with the fingers, except the rice and milk, for which we had wooden spoons.

The meal was soon despatched, and whilst we enjoyed our coffee and pipes the attendants fell upon the remains; and soon after, the Christian part of our company took their way upwards to the monastery, whilst the Turks remained in the town for the night. The monks narrated to me that an Englishman, coming from Bagdad, had died at this place four or five years before, and that his clothes and a book had been presented to them by his brother, who had visited Mossul. I expressed a curiosity to see the book, and they brought me in a bible, in which was written the name of William Lynch, who, it appeared, must have died about the age of twenty-seven, and who had inscribed a few remarks on his former thoughtless mode of life,—amended, it appeared, about the time that he fell ill. It was affecting to read the few words thus penned in solitude by one snatched away in the prime of life, and whose eyes were closed by strangers whose very language he did not understand, — far from the country and friends he was hastening to revisit.

We rejoined the Pasha in the morning, some miles on the north east, and proceeded among occasional patches of cultivation to the Koordish village of Külletsch, whose governor, or *kemala*, a remarkably handsome specimen of his nation, had been accompanying us for some distance. He led the way up a little hill on which his house was situated, and through a neat courtyard, partly formed on the roof of other rooms, to his best apartments, where we were struck with the order and cleanliness which pervaded everything. The house was newly built, in consequence of his former residence having been burnt down in some of the late troubles so rife in these districts. We were, as usual, soon seated, with every man a pipe extended before him; but our Koordish chief and his two stalwart sons insisted on standing in the lower uncarpeted part of the room, ready to serve us with coffee or water.

When dinner was prepared, we adjourned to the outer apartment, of which one end was open to the air, and seated ourselves on cushions about a huge round tray of brass, supported by a little table of a foot and a half high. The edges of the tray were lined with flat cakes of freshly-baked bread, and in the midst was placed the same dish as we had yesterday partaken of, a large roast lamb, stuffed with rice and almonds and pistachio-nuts. As soon as we had

all performed ablutions, our host commenced with his sinewy hands to tear off masses of meat, and to pull out handfuls of the stuffing from the interior, portions of which he laid so that each guest could conveniently reach them : and as he declined to sit down and join us, we all refused to proceed till he formed one of the party.

The sheep of these countries have a large flat tail of pure fat, which is esteemed a great delicacy, and my neighbour, the Pasha, did me the honour of repeatedly picking off a lump of it and putting it into the palm of my hand, for which, of course, I had to look unutterable thanks. We had now fared well on our huge dish, when it was removed, to make way for an iron pan on legs, about two feet in diameter, around which were disposed, hissing hot, dozens of small mutton chops, with a flavour different to either fried, baked, or grilled, and in the middle was collected the rich oily gravy, into which all began vigorously to dip their bread.

Our appetites were no longer in condition to pay attention to anything more ; but lo ! another whole lamb, larger than the first, cooked in a somewhat different manner. In vain our host plunged his fingers into the interior and drew forth tempting pudding, there was still some attention to be paid to the usual *finale*, hills of rice and basins of yaoort,

of refreshing coolness, and the whole was concluded by a dish of white mulberries, which, though possessing only the flavour of sugar and water, are sent from Armenia as a delicacy to Aleppo.

After the meal, a siesta was the order of the day, but I had brought with me from Maden a German translation of Bulwer's 'Last Days of Pompeii,' which I had never had the opportunity of reading since visiting that classic ground ; and now I could transport myself so fully into the spirit of his pages, that I seemed to lounge in the Forum, or seat myself as a spectator in the amphitheatre, forgetful that an Asiatic sun was shining upon us, and that the blue chain of mountains before me was not the Apennine, but the high land of wild Koordistan.

The kemala, with his vast conical turban of many colours, was always at hand, and seeing him to be a man of vigour and enterprise, I was led to inquire why it was that his people should not cultivate larger tracts of ground, which would evidently well repay their labours. 'Beg,' said he, 'it is true that there is waste land in plenty, and that we might till it, and I might profit greatly by it. But supposing I were to do as you propose, is not this source of gain too open to all eyes ? No sooner should I have reaped the crops and stored my granaries, than my enemies (for all in authority have such) would step forward

to the Pasha of Diarbekir, the musheer, and say, 'this man has committed such and such an offence, but being a rich man, and having gained so and so much this year by his crops, he can pay a handsome fine;' and then the pasha would exclaim, 'Mashallah! you speak the truth; I will send for him, and inshallah! force him to pay well for his misdeeds.' And thus the fruits of the year's labour would be swallowed by the musheer and the informers.'

Such is the language to be heard on all sides, such the distrust and fear of all higher officials; and as the chief fears the cupidity of the musheer, so the rustic fears that of the petty governor. The hope of honest gain, without which all industry must expire, is thus unable to obtain a footing in the breast of the people, who know that so long as they have barely sufficient to clothe and feed themselves withal, so long only are they safe from grasping avarice.

The regeneration of Turkey must remain only an empty sound, until the important point of provincial government is totally remodelled. That the pashas are nominated for an undetermined period, which may be only a few weeks or months, is the first great evil, for it acts as an incitement to commence their career by a system of exaction and pillage, intended, in the shortest possible time, to secure themselves a fortune.

Secondly, the mode of levying the taxes, by which

they chiefly enrich themselves, is one which it is only wonderful does not lead to more frequent disturbances and insurrections. The amount is arbitrary on the part of the government, and the people never know how much they must expect to pay. Again, the mode of gathering them is so corrupt and unjust, that whilst every one employed pockets a share of the spoil, the peasant is obliged to pay twice or thrice the sum which is received by government as the tax.

To see a pasha, whose coffers are filled with gold, surrounded by crowds of attendants, who pass their time in utter idleness, and who, not receiving any wages from him, exact all they can from their inferiors, is to look upon a specimen of the mode in which the great bulk of the labouring class is oppressed. Nor is it a marvel that the free Koords, when they see this system still in action, should prefer a vagabond life, and occasional marauding excursions, to the partial civilization they might acquire by a settled life in villages.

In the evening we again fared sumptuously, and were treated to some singing, which we Europeans voted quite superfluous. The songs were interrupted by extraordinary yells and loud laughter, proceeding from the court-yard; and their author was invited to enter and make his salaam to the pasha. He was a Koord, utterly mad, and supported on the charity of

the chief, and it was surprising to see that a perfect lunatic like this, subject to fits of excitement, should be allowed to wear a sabre in his belt.

The old custom of making presents to visitors is still kept up in remote districts, notwithstanding the edicts of Sultan Mahmoud to the contrary. When we were getting under way the next morning, the Koord presented the Pasha and Braun each with a good horse, and Rochl with a rifle of Damascus work, inlaid with silver; for, having taken the contract to supply lime for building the new copper furnaces, he was anxious to remain on good terms with the Austrian officers. But the presents made in this manner are somewhat irksome; you may receive something quite inconvenient to you; the bearer has to be treated to a *douceur* of 100 or 150 piastres; and if you wish to remain in good odour, you must balance the gift by a present of at least equal value.

Our host accompanied us to the lime-kilns, which were built in so rude a manner that much of the expensive fuel was wasted. Eight or ten men were at work, pushing in bundles of twigs to keep up the fire, and inspirited themselves by such a continual shouting and yelling, that I thought we were approaching a bevy of men possessed like our friend of the previous evening.

Before arriving at the Tigris, another halt was called, at a village approached by villanous paths

along a steep slope, where a false step would have sent horse and rider headlong. A dinner was soon prepared for us, under the shade of some luxuriant mulberry trees, close to a sparkling rivulet, on a spot commanding a view of a goodly portion of the towering Taurus; and as the old Pasha sat there in his semi-European dress, and the Koordish villagers flocked about us to make their salaams, and the gaily-furnished horses nibbled the scanty grass around, the scene would have made a gem in the hands of a Müller or a Roberts.

Being now some miles to the north of Arghaneh, we took an obscure path leading straight across the hills towards Maden, and fording the Tigris where the water only reached to the horses' knees, entered a very singular and wild valley. It was broken with numerous little conical hills, crested by fanciful masses of rock; and slopes of sandy soil, tinted with all colours, where not a blade of grass relieved the aspect of desolation, recalled the appearance of ruin seen in the productions of a volcano. The protruding green speckled serpentine bore here and there, on its summit, a crest of overhanging limestone or slate, and, by its easy destructibility in the atmosphere, added much to the singularity of the scene.

With the view of examining the copper mines for which Arghaneh Maden is celebrated, I called on one of the *usta baschi*, or masters of the mines, with

an introduction from the Pasha. On arriving at the house of this gentleman, a native Greek, not much more learned in the knowledge of things under the earth than the Pasha himself, I had to take a seat and drink sherbet and coffee, and converse during a pipe, before riding up the hill to the strange spot where are grouped the numerous entrances to the mines. The same idea pervades all their subterranean workings; a passage of the usual size of a mining gallery leads downward from the surface at an angle of 45 degrees, and is well timbered and provided with rude steps of wood. This I descended for about ten fathoms, and then entered a variety of crooked passages and holes laid out on the model of a rabbit-burrow, and supported only here and there by a few stanchions: descending, however, farther, we found all full of water, and, trying another passage, the same; and, in fact, all the works below a certain level were completely drowned. They trusted, they said, to the dry weather to enable them, later in the season, to get down a few feet lower; but no notion of pumps, or of an adit-level from the Tigris, which would drain them to a great depth, had entered their simple minds.

In this upper part of the mine, which has not been worked for many years, the walls and roof were all covered, to a thickness of three or four inches, with vitriol, both of iron and copper, whose bright

blue and green colours, lighted up by the flaring lamp, produced a magical effect. Beneath this crust was a pure mass of pyrites, containing sufficient copper to be available as an ore. None of the larger openings could be seen ; and, therefore, with a slight détour, continually in the same solid pyrites, I ascended by another shaft to daylight.

This huge mass of copper ores, the limits of which cannot be exactly traced, owing to the detritus of old workings, is implanted in the midst of a mountain of serpentine ; and as the average ores contain 10 or 12 per cent. of copper, and some portions much more, it ought to prove a lasting source of great profit. But having been left in the hands of ignorant Greek adventurers, who sell the produce at a certain rate to the government, the operations are all of the rudest, and must, unless improved, soon lead to ruin. The workmen are paid simply to go in and scrape about among old workings till they can fill a basket with ore, which is then roasted in the open air, and smelted to a very impure 'black copper.' This product is then conveyed to Tocat, a distance of 250 miles, on the backs of horses and mules, to be there refined. One of the chief drawbacks is the scarcity of fuel, for owing to the want of foresight, all the woods in the neighbourhood have been annihilated, and the charcoal, supplied under the authority of the Pasha, is nothing but charred twigs, which the peasants are

forced to bring in from a distance of many miles. My Austrian friends had their attention chiefly directed to the improvement of the smelting, and were building a fine work adjacent to the Tigris, which yields a good supply of water for machinery; but Mr. Layard informs me, that since their departure, the old inertia has allowed everything to subside into its former miserable course!

The peculation of the officials concerned is a delicate topic, but I have little doubt that the necessary expenses are doubled to the government, by the amount which these gentry turn into their own pockets! And this, unfortunately, has hitherto been the fate of most of the works undertaken for the advancement of the public good.

Mr. Braun had in the mean time been attacked by a fit of illness, and was obliged to place himself in the hands of the Armenian doctor, whose chief remedy appeared to consist in making a smoke of certain nostrums, and wafting it towards the nostrils; a performance suggestive of the 'wonderful lamps' and magicians of old.*

The attack prevented his making the journey, in

* As 'there is nothing new under the sun,' I was the less surprised, on returning to England, to hear of the similar performances of a gallant amateur, at the West-end of London, who undertakes to cure most disorders by burning his lamp under the nose of the patient.

which I had proposed to join, through the Taurus, to visit a third colleague at Kebban; but as Midsummer was now past, and I was desirous of proceeding westward, I determined not to wait, but, in spite of the evil reports attached to parts of the way, to trust to caution and the absence of display, and to start with my Bulgarian servant only. Accordingly, on the 27th June, I mounted the long ascent on the west of the town, the first of a long series of steep slopes which we had to pass, now up, now down, as we neared the head waters of the Tigris. Two or three isolated khans were the only buildings we saw, and a few single Koords on horseback, who very politely saluted and directed me, the only persons whom we met, for many miles.

At about five hours from Maden we paced the shore of a beautiful lake, which runs nearly from East to West, amid a group of picturesque mountains, whose lower spurs only want cultivation to render the whole a charming landscape. All inquiries as to its length and name were vain. 'What is the name,' I asked of an armed wayfarer, 'of this water?' '*Giöl*, a lake,' was the answer. 'How is this lake called?' we demanded of a second; '*giöl suyi*, lake water,' was the reply. A third told us it was *giöljik*, 'the little lake;' and in fine, the same difficulty occurs with nearly all the mountains and rivers, few of the

latter, except the Murad, being generally known by name.

From the lake, we mounted again to some high peaks, whence, at a depth of two or three thousand feet below us, lay a broad, cultivated valley, bounded again on the opposite side by bold mountains. The descent was very steep, and wound along by rocks of porphyry and serpentine ; and, what with various objects of interest, it was growing late when we had traversed a few miles of the plain and arrived at a small village, set off by gardens and fields. There was no Khan, but we readily obtained a lodging on the top of a house belonging to two Koord brothers, who, in spite of their rough exterior, exerted themselves to the utmost to accumulate comforts about the strangers. They cared for the horses, brought me up pillows from their murky interior, and fried me a fine dish of eggs ; and then in the morning, when pressed to make a fair charge, were well pleased to receive six piastres (one shilling) for corn and hay, and two piastres (fourpence) for board and lodging for two.

I had discovered by this time, that although one's horses may be entertained in a Pasha's stable, it is necessary to look to their well being ; their poor condition now assured me, that in spite of 'backshish,' the groom must have thought more of his own pelf than of a stranger's cattle ; and Anastas was obliged

to allow that such was the case, and that he, during our stay at Maden, had generally been too well dosed with rakhee to think of much else.

It was thus, rather slowly, that crossing some low, rounded hills, we fronted the huge crags on which the town of Charput is boldly planted. We passed a large deserted barrack, memorial of the time when a large Ottoman army was concentrated here, only to be crushed at Nizib, and then stood in front of a deep gully, along the edge of which the path is carried. At its head rises a mass of abrupt rocks, crested by the ruins of an ancient castle, below which, wherever the inclination is such as to admit of a firm footstep, numerous houses—many of them with open balconied rooms—are pitched one above the other; and behind the isolated castle-mountain towers the elevation which supports the new and busier parts of the town. On each side of the narrow valley, down which, with many a leap, a stream dashes its course, huge and solid limestone-cliffs surmount a dark and more rounded mass of porphyritic rock, throwing a deep shade over its furrowed and honeycombed surface. And when at last the height is gained, the beauty of the former scene only yields to another—the picturesque towers of the castle in the foreground, the flat, green plain we had crossed, and the towering peaks of the Taurus in the distance.

Notwithstanding its singular situation, Charput is a large and flourishing town, where well built stone houses of two stories, adorned with projecting balconies, where a bustling market, and a mosque in process of erection, abounding in elegant tracery, told of something different to the usual neglect of later days in Turkey. The cause was, in truth, the same which may soon create a change throughout the length and breadth of the land; Suleiman Beg, the governor, was a man of activity and intelligence, and had encouraged all reforms which could assist in the general improvement of his district.

The castle is a fine and extensive ruin, very Roman in the aspect of its round arches and bold rustic masonry, although it is generally held that the Euphrates was the limit of Rome's empire in this direction. In answer to my inquiries, one Effendi informed me that it was built by the Genoese, another by the English!

I remained in the Khan for the rest of the day, somewhat annoyed by visitors of the same curious disposition as those of Diarbekir; and the next day was reminded of the same district by the black rocks of basalt, which strewed the low mounds and plains by which we advanced towards Kebban, on the Euphrates. In the midst of this tract, I passed the night at the village of Erzrüd, where the inhabi-

tants, Turks and Armenians, were, even more than wont, polite and obliging.

When at last the waters begin to flow towards the north-west, the bare huge masses of mountain draw nearer together; and as the narrow valley, cut by the stream, is sometimes entirely occupied by the water, the path is conducted along the slope at a considerable height, and what with its coarse and ruinous pavement, and its abrupt rises and falls, it forms a pass which would easily be defended by a few determined men against a large force.

At length the slope on the right side opened out; trees, gardens, and hedges, became visible, all fresh with the brightest green; and beyond them lay the large group of flat roofed houses which forms the town of Kebban.

As I approached, a mixed multitude of Koords, Turks, and Greeks, all glad to labour for certain pay, were at work in a cleared spot of ground; and when I inquired of a long-bearded man who called out to ask me the news, where the European *Beyzadeh* was to be found, a comic old overseer, whose pronunciation suffered from the loss of all his teeth, offered to lead me to the place. At the same time, Mr. Szent Petery, a Magyar mining officer, came running out of a Kioschk, taking me for an Arnaoot, and expecting to hear some news. My 'guten Abend' took him all

aback, and he knew not which way to look or what to say till I had delivered him a letter from Arghaneh, and explained who and what I was.

We sate down in the Kioschk, whence he was superintending the commencement of a new edifice, and being surrounded by numerous curious faces, my new friend proceeded to give them an explanation of the nature of an Englishman. He spoke but little Turkish, yet by dint of good will and cheeriness, and plenty of emphasis and pantomime, he made them all understand him. The present was a difficult task; he avoided the geographical part of the subject, and wished to impress the fact that the English naturally rush into the water like ducks. The words unfortunately were wanting; he pointed to a bird in the air, and having secured the word 'bird,' coupled it with water, and exhibited a waddling gait on land, and an easy motion on the water, till at last the old overseer caught the word, and exclaimed, with a chorus of all the bystanders, 'evvet, ördek, ördek! yes, a duck, a duck!'

Should the reader interested in these localities consult a map, he will probably find some difficulty about the names, if not about the actual 'lay' of the land. But more specially will this hold good for Kebban, than for any place probably within the same distance of London. Look into various authorities, and

you will find Kapan, Kebo, Maden, Haban, Kieban, and Kaban ; and what is worse, some of our maps, published under good names, put down the same spot in two different places, some 60 or 70 miles apart, and screw and twist all the rivers and mountain chains to suit this arrangement. The difficulty in writing proceeds from the peculiarity of sound of the Turkish K, or Kief, with which the name commences. What's in a name, however ; the place itself, as regards situation, is a great improvement on those where I had lately abode : it lies in an elevated valley, towered over on both sides by bold peaks of porphyry, whilst at a distance of a few hundred yards the rapid Euphrates winds among the mountains, as if struggling to escape from the rocky labyrinth. The huge forms of these hills are all bare, but in the valley an artificial watercourse preserves the gardens in a state of brilliant verdure, and reflects its good qualities on the tables in the form of vegetables and fruit.

At the same time it must be confessed that the sun's rays are so reflected from the steeps on the north and south of the town, that the heat becomes almost intolerable, whilst the enclosed form of the narrow valley shuts it out from many a cooling breeze, and renders the climate very trying to the European. The water of the stream is turbid, and not considered good ; and for drinking purposes its place is supplied

by that from the Euphrates, which was strongly recommended by the Prophet as the best in the world, after a spring near the holy cities.

With Szent Petery, I was not reduced to this simple beverage, apt to occasion inward grumblings from new comers; he could produce a Charput wine, an Eghin wine, and finish up with 'Imperial Tokay,' of which a few dozens had been sent him from home. The country wines are of a fine red colour and peculiar flavour, not deficient in strength or bouquet, although made in the rudest manner.

In the evening, the mosquitoes and the suffocating heat drive every one to take refuge on the roof, where the beds are regularly made on wooden frames, and would afford very agreeable places of repose but for the strong breezes which often rise towards morning, and not content with inflicting colds and rheumatisms by insinuating their cool currents under the single coverlid, rage now and then so furiously as to force the inmates to a precipitate retreat, and dash the clothes and bedframes from the roof into the courtyard. And even when there is no wind, some peculiar effect is yet produced by the hot dry air, for on rising in the morning I generally found a heaviness and confusion in the head (not attributable to the before-mentioned wines); and my friends informed me that for weeks together they experienced similar sensations,

with a singing in the ears, and seldom woke thoroughly refreshed.

And yet, after the sultry days, there were evenings to which I look back as realisations of the luxury of an Eastern climate, when, under a clear star-lit sky, lighted up sometimes by the glare of the refining fires, we reclined, tchibouk in hand, and listened to the wild plaintive song which issued from the roof of a neighbouring house ; not a movement in the air, and the rest of the inhabitants either hushed in sleep, or listening in calm repose to the same wailing notes.

When the director, Mr. Braun, was expected to arrive at Kebban, Szent Petery determined to give him such a reception as should surprise him and the Turks also. A triumphal arch of wood was erected across the road, on which figured a pair of crossed hammers and the German miner's salutation, 'Glück-auf!' and from the arch to the Kioschk was formed a gallery of 'sets' of mine timbers, closed on the top and sides with green boughs. Then taking with us all the workmen on horseback and some of the Greek mine-directors, we rode out to meet him, and escorted him amid a salute of cannon to the Kioschk.

The whole affair went off very well, and spread universal good humour ; but when in a couple of days the old Beg arrived, and no one took the trouble to go out to meet him, he was so much nettled by what he heard,

that he reported the whole proceeding to the government ; although as my friends had paid for their entertainment out of their own pocket, no charge could be brought against them.

The importance of the place consists in the silver mines, which are situated within a short distance. The Germans told me that after they had made their first and only inspection, they were laid up for a week, and this increased my desire to see them. Accordingly I rode out on a mule, accompanied by two of the Greek directors, and after a steep ride of three quarters of an hour, arrived at the entrance of the lower mine. Here, as soon as we entered the hut, a glass of spirits was tossed off, and then a pipe smoked ; then a second glass of spirits swallowed, and after this preparation my guides dressed themselves in coarse clothes and turbans for the occasion, and each taking a candle in hand, we entered, with sundry crossings and pious ejaculations. As for a description of the interior, no acquaintance with European mines can facilitate it ; irregular passages, now vertical, now horizontal, here heaped with stones, there forming a pit full of mud and water, so low that the head has to be carried about the region of the knees—these form the main portion of the mine ; and where we found the men at work, there was the additional inconvenience of stifling heat, from the want of ventilation.

All the ore is carried out in baskets, up the ill-made steps, by unlucky half-naked lads whose lungs are so severely tasked by the labour that it was painful to me to meet them, and I could not but hope that superior skill would soon be called in to relieve them from so wasteful a drudgery. The ore was in some places a rich and bright galena, in others iron ochre containing silver, but as far as could be seen, irregularly dispersed. My guides observed with great respect my noting the compass bearings, and when they asked whether I could assure them by the needle that a gallery we happened to be in was proceeding into the body of the mountain, I was obliged to inform them that it was just the reverse, and that the same direction if continued, would bring them out to the daylight again, near where they went in!

Emerged at length, another pipe was smoked, another dram taken, and then away we rode to the higher mine, where a similar preparation, the pipe and the rakhee, was the precursor to a similar scene underground; and though I was not actually laid up in consequence, I was reminded of my visit the next day by a stiffness in every joint.

The heat was now so overpowering, that I began to feel myself affected by the general laziness which surrounded me; and although I looked with longing eye on the fine chain with its snowy peaks on the

north side of the Murad river, I was dissuaded from any attempt to penetrate there by the accounts of the great danger to be incurred. The district is in great part left to lawless and independent Koords, who, to the wild and predatory character of the Bedouin Arabs, unite a greater degree of courage, and fire from their old-fashioned Damascus-barrelled rifles with extraordinary precision. The very same mountains, in fact, which poured its savage hordes, the Carduchians and others, upon the retreating ten thousand, and cost them more men than had fallen under the attack of the 'Great King,' now support a hardy race, who, although nominally subjects of the Sultan, in many instances set his authority at defiance. And yet so much of this lawlessness is due to mismanagement, that I believe, from what I saw and heard of their character, that travellers not making too much show, and, above all, not appearing in the character of grasping government officers, might, without much risk, penetrate that *terra incognita*.

The nearest point to the Murad river which I attained was the quarry whence stone is obtained for building the new furnaces. It is situated on the summit of a steep mountain, about eight miles north-north-east of Kebban, commanding a very extensive prospect towards the east: its stone is a limestone, very easily worked, and so white that in the middle

of the day it is almost impossible to keep the eyes open in the quarry. The workmen are Koords, who dwell in a cavern hard by, and receive a certain price for every squared stone they deliver; and it is worthy of remark, that these people, stigmatized by their neighbours as so untameable that nothing will induce them to settle as peaceable subjects, are now glad enough, for the sake of small but certain wages, to absent themselves from their homes for a week together, and to live on this desolate scorching spot, where the water, almost their only necessary, has to be carried up from the Euphrates by the most break-neck paths. There is little doubt that the Koords would in time become industrious cultivators, could they only feel the assurance that what they gain is their own and that governors are placed there for other purposes than to make victims of all who come within their grasp.

Herodotus, comparing Egypt with Europe, affirms that everything goes by contraries: the mantle of Egypt seems to have fallen on modern Turkey. In other lands, mines and furnaces are wont to increase the population of a district; here we find an opposite result. I have been assured that old men now living in Kebban can recollect the existence of thirty villages within a few miles round; now, but three or four remain! The cause is close at hand, the old

story—selfish and oppressive administration. Hear what the system is. First, there are no voluntary miners who work at a price agreed on between themselves and their masters ; but all at present in employ are driven in like prisoners, and paid at a rate fixed by government, whence it is no wonder to hear of frequent desertions. The work-people were mostly Greeks, sent hither from Gumüşh Khaneh, another ruined silver mine, and with them is mixed a small proportion of Koords and Turks. Secondly, in order to keep the furnaces at work, every village in the neighbourhood has been taxed to supply a certain amount of fuel ; and when, after many years of waste, this quantum became more difficult to collect, the villagers would remonstrate. All in vain, they were only worse treated ; and at length a part of them would quit their homes and seek a refuge in the mountains, where, becoming freebooters, and contending against sterile soil and rigorous climate, they would gradually dwindle away. Meanwhile, no relaxation on the part of the Beg : the village is ordered to deliver the same quantity of charcoal as before, the young men are torn away to serve in the army, and the remaining inhabitants, reduced to desperation, have no asylum left but the mountains of Koordistan, where they roam lawless and comfortless, and rapidly decrease in numbers.

Thus have the mines of the Taurus, which should have poured a measure of abundance on the whole district, rendered the mountains desolate and bare, and the once teeming valleys a neglected wilderness.

Kebban, in consequence of its peculiar position, is, perhaps, not a fair sample of an Asiatic country town; but on turning to its society, I cannot give a very favourable report on that head. The picture of K * * Beg's character, which had before been given me, was heightened by the relation of a few murders done on his account. His second in command was a sad bigot, and excelled most Orientals in deception; and after these followed the Cadi and the Mufti, the heads of the law and religion, personages in general ill fitted to come in contact with Christians. Then came the Greek adventurers, or mine masters, as ignorant a set of men as the sun shines upon, and speaking even their own language in so corrupt a dialect that a Greek from farther west has much difficulty in understanding them.

Of the ladies we saw but little; those of K * * Beg's establishment were ready enough to pay visits to a little garden which the Austrians put in order, but the old gentleman grew jealous and kept them at home. The other women of the place are but a source of mortification and vexation of spirit to the traveller, for not only are they so completely veiled

that not an eye or a speck of the face can be discovered, but when he meets them in the street they turn their back full upon him, and, drawing their cloak tightly around, remain quietly on the spot till the polluting Frank has passed by.

There was one house at which I made several visits; the master was a secretary in the mining department, and having been seized with a strong partiality for the 'strong waters' of the unbelievers, was very intimate with the hearty Szent Petery, who used occasionally to supply him with a glass of something good. In return for this confidence, the Hungarian had the *entrée* of the house, and the privilege of chatting with the daughters, the younger of whom (about ten years old) was even allowed to walk out with him. But so great a scandal (for she was unveiled, and took his hand) could not pass unnoticed, and the father was censured by his superiors; although he gave himself little concern about the matter, since his strong draughts had expelled a number of prejudices from his head.

We generally paid our visit about dusk, when the cool air falls with luxurious freshness upon the sense almost parched up during the day. Carpets and cushions were spread beneath the branching foliage of a large tree, close to which bubbled a rill of water, and after a first draught of pink sherbet, we were

supplied with tchibouk and coffee. Our host, in his white turban and red face, sipping a more potent beverage, laughed louder and louder, and assured us that his house, his garden, pipes, and all that he had belonged quite as much to us as to him ; whilst his little girl chatted so amiably, and asked such sensible questions, that we could not but reflect with pity on her future lot, shut up by a stupid husband, and, though endowed with talent, left to vegetate in ignorance !

That *rakhee*, gin or brandy, taken in large potions, produces a heavy catalogue of evils, is a fact not to be denied ; but, in the Mohammedan world, it is possible that it may work a certain amount of good : and in that knotty question of the regeneration of Turkey, distilled spirits form a moving power which makes some advance towards the wished-for end. The taste for drams is spreading among the Turks and even the Arabs, and when satisfied that one fence of their religion may pleasantly be broken down, they begin to fancy others not so solemn and important as they once appeared ; and thus a good deal of prejudice is gradually dissipated. Again, the wine or rakhee-bibbing Turk must (in general) make his visit to the shop of a Christian to obtain the desired beverage ; and there, in a back room, he talks familiarly with the *Giaour*, whose liberty to use his

discretion he learns to appreciate, and a fellowship with whom becomes more practicable to him who, by indulging his thirst, separates himself by degrees from the more strict of his own persuasion.

Whilst lodging at a coffee-house at Damascus, I had been surprised to see mixed Bedouins, citizens and soldiers, constantly taking their way into the private room of the Bulgarian host, whence they emerged mostly with red noses and glowing cheeks. I was invited to make the same tour myself, and found that the effect was all due to a potent spirit housed there. The rubicundity of the features is a matter of small moment; but it was evident that the little puncheon had a mollifying effect on the character of its admirers, for they were all on excellent terms with our host and his Christian servants, and addressed a European as if a certain relationship already existed between them and him.

The pleasantest excursion in the environs of Kebban was to a little cluster of houses on the steep banks of the Euphrates, about half-way towards its junction with the Murad, and called by my friends, with retrospective fondness for the neighbourhood of Vienna, *Lachsenburg*. The wild beauty of the gorge of the river was the chief attraction of the place; and the Koordish inhabitants, both men and women, vied with one another in bringing out to us their newest

carpets and best cushions, and in regaling us on *yaoort* and excellent mulberries. The *yaoort*, throughout this region, is more akin to a clotted cream than to a mere sour milk, the form it assumes farther north. The paths by which we travelled were of so rough and precipitous a character as to require in the rider no little carelessness for his own bones and for the pains of his steed, if he continues the whole time in the saddle.

The middle of July was come, and my line of march had to be considered. I had intended to make for the high land of Armenia, along the right bank of the Euphrates, and to this end the secretary of Ismael Pasha, at Diarbekir, had furnished me with the following route:

From Kebban, or Gumüşh Maden, to Eghin,	12	hours.
„ Eghin to Kamakh	20	„
„ Kamakh to Erzingen	12	„
„ Erzingen to Tergian	12	„
„ Tergian to Erzeroum	18	„

But I could not learn that anything of interest existed along this road, except the pretty town of Eghin, inhabited almost exclusively by Armenians of property, who are wont as children to leave their birthplace and seek their fortune in Constantinople; then, after amassing, as merchants, scribes, or bankers, a certain amount of wealth, return again, unless some unlucky accident renders them a head shorter,

to enjoy their gains amid their native scenes, at Eghin. The scenery of the Euphrates, about that part, is of the most surpassing grandeur, and forced from my Tyrolese friend the confession that he had never, even in his adored home, seen its equal. The pent-up river winds and dashes through a chasm of the mountains, and for some miles is hemmed in by vertical walls of limestone, from 1000 to 2000 feet in height. There is, however, only one mode of enjoying this superb scene—namely, by embarking above Eghin, near Kamakh, on a raft of skins, and then floating down through the narrow rent.

I was now over persuaded by Braun to join him in travelling to Constantinople, which he wished to visit for official reasons. He agreed to make a *détour* with me to visit the meerscham mines of Eski Shehr, and my two horses were sold off for about half their cost, that we might proceed more rapidly by post travelling. Unexpected obstructions, however, arose before we started. K * * Beg (generally termed here the Pasha), knowing that my friend had been staying for a day or two with Suleiman Beg, of Charput, an enemy of his, had no doubt that Braun was proceeding to the capital to inform the government of some of his speculations, and tried every means to keep him back. He promised that he would himself take care that the materials long waited for should make their ap-

pearance ; then he sent the Mufti and the Cadi in formal visit to dissuade him ; then offered him through the interpreter a handsome bribe, and at length came forward and informed us it was his intention to travel in company with us. Duplicity and cunning were worked on all tacks ; it was to no purpose that Braun declared it was only for his own business that he was to make the journey, that it was improper that both chief officers should leave their post at the same time, and that if the old gentleman wished to travel to Constantinople, he might go alone. The imperturbable Beg smiled blandly, and assured us that he had too great a regard for our welfare to allow us to set out alone through districts he well knew to be dangerous ; and at length we could only reply rather more bluntly than is consistent with the tone of good Turkish society, that we should choose our own time, and should avoid his company.

CHAPTER V.

Summer encampment of Ergavan—Hakim Khan—New companions—
Village of Hassan Tchelebi—Dawning suspicions—A plot—An
anxious ride—Aladja Khan—Gangal—Delikli Tash—Range of
the Anti-Taurus—Siwas—Quarantine farce—Forced quarters—
The ruined mosque—A government office—Deserted villages.

WE made our exit from Kebban accompanied by Szent Petery, Lazar, and some of the Greeks on horseback, as well as by a large crowd of the miners who came on foot as far as the ferry-house, to testify their attachment to the European director. It occupied a long time to convey all the horses across the turbid Euphrates in boats similar to those before-mentioned at Biradjik ; and, when this operation was concluded, we began to ascend the naked hills of the western bank, where the porphyry and limestone overlying it were covered with heaps of various colours caused by small excavations of the miners in searching for ores.

We thus arrived at elevated land, where a few miserable fields barely reward the labour of their Koordish cultivators with a thin crop of corn ; and

seated up here, by a fountain of pure water, arched over in the Turkish manner, we enjoyed the extensive although arid prospect of the vale of the Murad, its huge Alps, and, farther to the westward, the limestone hills of Eghin, the village of Arabkir, and the elevations which fade away towards central Armenia.

A portion of the cavalcade now returned, and the rest pushed on over a desolate tract, where not a house or tree greets the traveller, till about half-way (four hours) to our first village. We descended into the bed of a clear stream, where the deeply-cut strata of limestone formed cliffs no less picturesque than welcome for their shade.

Whilst seated here, we were joined by the Kawass in charge of the silver on its way to Constantinople ; for as soon as a few *oka* of the precious metal are refined, they are packed in saddle bags, and sent up to the capital, accompanied all the way by a Kawass and a Surrojee, or postillion—a very expensive mode of carriage for such small quantities. The official at present in charge was particularly obliging, wished to prosecute the journey with us, and informed us that K * * Beg had determined to start the same day.

The latter part of our route lay across open downs, sprinkled with blocks of basalt ; and when we reached the village of Ergavan we found no one at home, but were directed across some fields to a slope about a

mile farther, where all the inhabitants were encamped for the summer.

The tent of the Beg, or chief, was a splendid affair, adorned with parti-coloured stripes, entirely open to the east, and large enough to contain a whole battalion. The heat of the day was not yet past, and around the bottom a reef had been taken in the cloth, which towards nightfall is always shaken out. The Beg received us in the most friendly yet dignified manner; our horses were seized by a crowd of Koords and picketed in a row in our front, and we were seated upon his best cushions fetched from the adjoining harem, till such time as a substantial feast made its appearance. The cool air of evening gave intense enjoyment, as we looked from the folds of the tent upon the clear star-spangled sky; and, escaped from the fiery furnace of Kebban, we seemed to breathe in a new clime. After bidding adieu to the friends who had so far accompanied us, we mounted early, with an escort of four of the Beg's men variously armed, who were to see us in safety to the next station, Hakim Khan, eight hours' distance. Our party consisted of Braun, myself, and our two servants—a Bulgarian and a Greek—two of the most stupid dogs in every respect except in that of cheating their masters, and as great cowards as you might meet with throughout a summer's day. One horse

carried our luggage, in saddle bags, and was led by the *surrojee*, who always rides ahead. The rate of payment for each horse was two piastres, or about fourpence *per hour* (which being the equivalent of about three English miles, may be ridden quickly or slowly), besides which a *backshish*, or gratuity of two or three piastres, is given to the *surrojee* at the end of the stage.

Truly there is in these parts no lack of waste to be reclaimed, of Carlyle's 'dragons and Lernæan hydras,' moral and physical, to be tamed ! When we journeyed through a valley, we were among stones and patches of scrub—the ruins of maltreated woods ; and when we emerged upon a height, we looked for miles over a broken country, where blanched bare ridges were mingled with green slopes and brown plains, but not a village or a house enlivened the scene. As we approached the next post station, we were still on very high ground, and the path became such that even to a 'broken-in' wayfarer it had a somewhat disconcerting appearance. It was carried over hills, composed of thin strata of marl and clunch, through which deep and narrow gullies had been washed by the winter rains ; and whilst at times the road would wind along on the verge of a steep whose treacherous material often gave way, at others it occupied the whole width—only two or three feet—of a ridge,

where it was difficult to decide whether a fall to the right or to the left were the most probable, and which would be the least objectionable.

In a valley surrounded by irregular groups of mountains remarkable for their steep and glaring peaks of white limestone, lies the large village called Hakim Khan, from a noble *Cairwan-serai*, surrounded by a strong battlemented wall, and erected in the olden time by a physician of Sultan Murad.

The mid-day heat was almost overpowering, and we were glad to rest awhile in the house of the governor, a tall man of peculiarly European appearance, who had coffee served to us in English cups, but knew no other language than Turkish. A travelled Persian, who appeared to be his secretary, claimed a sort of relationship with me, 'because,' he said, 'Persia was so near to India;' and with his lively mode of speaking Turkish, and his scraps of Arabic, he amused us till the fresh horses were brought up.

In the meanwhile there arrived a fine tall Kawass from Damascus, and with him a native of that city, in the Syrian dress, who, riding their own three horses, begged leave to journey on in our company, so far at least as their animals would hold out; and since both were well armed, the Damascene particularly with a lance of immeasurable length, we were very glad thus to swell our numbers in these lands of evil repute.

The way beyond was more agreeable, running in the valley of a considerable streamlet, with heights towering on either side, still the haunts of bears and deer, and more lofty crags tenanted by chamois and the wild goat (steinbock) now so rare in our European Alps. Repeatedly, where the cliffs rose abruptly from the water, the road crossed the stream, or lay for a short distance along its bed; and here our Damascene, Mehmedar, rejoiced in showing how the third horse followed him free, and how he himself possessed the accomplishment of drinking from the river without dismounting, by hanging his head over the surface and striking the fluid upwards with his hand, as a dog does with his tongue.

The village of Hassan Tchelebi, placed in a broader, greener valley, was deserted, and we had to ride half an hour further, to its *yaila*, or summer encampment, where the Beg received us with all the honours. He knew my friend's position, and begged of him to intercede for the village, which is obliged to deliver a certain quantum of fuel for the Kebban furnaces, and has lately lost many of its inhabitants by the conscription. They were willing, he averred, to pay a larger sum than the charcoal is worth, for whilst their young men were cutting wood on the mountains, the rest could scarcely cultivate land enough for their subsistence. The colloquy was cut short by the

entrance of dinner, to which our host and his two brothers did no less justice than ourselves.

But ere long, towards the conclusion of the first tchibouk, a sudden change occurred: a ruffianly-looking fellow arrived, and, handing the Beg a letter their party took no farther notice of us, but congregated outside the door of the spacious tent, and, commenced to whisper among themselves. Braun, rendered sensitive by the ties of wife and children at home, was always ready to take alarm, and endeavoured to excite my suspicions as to the secret; but since I smoked on very unconcernedly, he began to listen, and, knowing but little Turkish, could only catch a few words—which, however, were not very satisfactory. He had heard K* * Beg's name repeatedly mentioned, heard *Giaour*—with glances towards us—and *chismet*, or 'doom,' a common ejaculation when a person meets with a sudden death. Putting all together, he was 'certain' that his old enemy, the Beg, had written to these people, who were special adherents of his, to put us out of the way, fearing that if we reached Constantinople, he would lose his place. There was, however, as yet, too little ground for suspicion; and being careful only to lay my arms beneath me, so that they could not be abstracted, I stretched myself on the ground, very unceremoniously, to sleep, whilst Braun declared he

could not close his eyes, and should watch to see what occurred.

It was not yet light when my friend roused me with the intelligence that our hosts had continued their strange whisperings till twelve o'clock; and then, between two and three, had appeared at the door of the tent, and held another council. Moreover, he had just seen ten men, well armed, ride out in the direction we were to pursue. The first person who appeared in the grey twilight, as sentinel outside the tent, was the ruffian messenger of last evening—examining the locks of his huge pistols; and when I wished him a conciliatory good morning, 'Ah!' he said, 'we shall travel together to-day.' Thinks I to myself, we would rather you gave place to honester-looking fellows as escort. 'But,' rejoined I, 'who were those ten men who rode out from here just now?' 'Oh,' said he, carelessly, 'they are only going up to the hills to work in the fields.' I was a little nonplussed by his manner and answers, and felt still more surprised that, contrary to the usual etiquette, neither the Beg nor his brothers appeared, and no preparations were made for breakfast. I asked where the Beg was. 'He was asleep.' 'Well! we must speak with him before starting.' But in the meanwhile no horses had arrived, and Braun, whose anxiety had increased till he was looking very ill, began to question whether it

would not be advisable to return, and inform the Pasha of Diarbekir of the whole affair. I voted, however, for proceeding, under the impression that if any violence were attempted, it would be much the same, whether we were advancing or returning; and, secondly, although beginning to feel a little suspicion, I wished to laugh it off.

Of all topics in the world, to while away the time, my friend began to relate to me several anecdotes of persons who had been robbed and murdered by the Koords on this station; and one case, which had occurred two years before, I swallowed down like a bitter bolus. K* * Beg had had a vehement dispute with one of his kawasses, to whom he was something in debt, and yet selected him, shortly afterwards, to accompany the silver to Constantinople, an office which generally brings a handsome present with it. Arrived, however, near this post stage, the poor kawass was set upon and in all haste murdered by mounted Koords, whilst the silver and the postillion were left untouched.

We were conversing in an under tone outside the tent, not far from a group of the Beg's people, when a large kite was seen soaring far overhead, in easy circles; and Braun, seizing the opportunity to show that he was a good shot, fired one of his two barrels, and brought the bird down dead at our feet. Then,

as he proceeded to load with ball, it was clear that a desirable impression was produced on the bystanders.

The Beg at length, after we had twice sent to him, appeared, rubbing his eyes, and, without any salutation, asked what we wanted with him. Surprised and nettled, I replied that he seemed to have forgotten that he was to give Mr. Braun a more definite statement of what he could do for the villagers when at Constantinople. 'Oh,' said he, 'that is no matter. K* * Beg promises me that he will not only free us from the contribution of fuel, but also from the conscription; so that you need not trouble yourself.' And at once he invited us to mount and be off.

Braun was still undetermined; but whilst we examined our firearms, I overheard the Beg inquiring about our two companions of yesterday, who had been separated from us overnight. I felt sure of their honesty, and going to search for them, found them ready; and we then mounted our nags and started, the Tyrolese looking as yellow as an Indian nabob, and I with a sensation of anxiety which was new to me.

Our escort consisted of the out-and-out robber and two others, who rode on ahead, whilst we followed over the dreary deserted country which opened out upon us, each carrying his double-barrelled gun across the saddle-bag, ready for instant work. In vain I

tried to rally Braun with other subjects, he could only lament his 'orphan children;' 'and though,' said he, 'you may think it cowardly of me to be so affected, you will see, when the moment comes, that I shall not be wanting; my nerves are firm, and in the first second I will bring down those two villains in front of me.' 'Oh,' replied I, with a rather hollow smile, 'when we arrive at Siwas, we shall have a good laugh over the whole business.' 'Do not put vain hopes into my head,' said he; 'I know these people better than you do, and that this is my last day; and I only regret to have brought you into the same danger.'

I rode on again, alone, musing. It was true that we might here be murdered, and the whole ascribed to robbers. K* * Beg certainly believed sufficient was at stake to tempt him to the commission of one of his greater crimes. Then the sudden alteration in manner of our host must have had some very strong cause, considering the usual behaviour of these people to strangers. Moreover, the fact that a letter had arrived from the old Beg, and that it contained great promises—as betrayed by the admission of the chief this morning; again, the departure of the ten men—who might readily form an ambush among the many rocks by the way side—and, lastly, our being accompanied by the cut-throat who had brought the letter, all aided in filling a generally unsuspicious mind with the con-

viction that some evil was intended. I quietly put some questions to our Damascus companions. ‘Beg,’ said the Kawass, ‘we are among murderers—among Kaffirs; but your cause is our cause; if one falls all will fall; our arms are ready, and, Inshallah! they shall not find us an easy prey!’

The escort, in several narrow places, manifested a desire to drop behind us, upon which we bristled up in the most unlooked-for manner, and, insisting on their going ahead, kept a watchful eye on their movements.

The valley opened out; suddenly I was roused by Braun: ‘now comes the time,’ he said; ‘see those horsemen on yonder hill!’ I looked, but could not see them distinctly. The odds were serious; an uncomfortable sensation crept over me, and as I put fresh caps on my pistols, I thought, in a quarter of an hour it will be over. I shall either lie here as food for the jackals, or shall be riding on without more anxiety.

All eyes were now turned in the same direction, and ere long made out that it was a company of travellers who would pass about half a mile from us. Hope opened a new door to us, and we thought it probable that some Austrian miners expected from the capital about this time might be with the caravan. We accordingly sent one of our men to inquire; but finding

that no European was with the caravan, we proceeded again, in gloom and silence, watching for the slightest suspicious signal.

We had now ridden three or four hours, the country was more open, and my spirits began to rise, for it seemed as if the unexpected addition to our party, and our state of preparation, had restrained the Koords from making any attempt. As soon as we reached the grassy bank of a brook, it was resolved to breakfast, and whilst we tore to pieces a cold fowl, and the active Mehmedar cooked the coffee, our Turk, Mehemet Kawass, entertained the Koords with a glowing account of the capture of Acre by the English, of the number of their ships, and the excellence of their artillery, which made them allow that there must, after all, be *something* in the Giaours—in the English Giaours, at least!

We were all more at ease when we rose from our lowly seat, and a brother of the Hassan Tchelebi Beg, who was with us as one of the escort, began a new intrigue, as he had been foiled in the last, by assuring Braun of his good will, and telling him that although his brother, the Beg, was a great partisan of our old persecutor, he, the ill-looking fellow with us, was at enmity with both of them, and would be glad to do them an ill turn. We were far, however, from confiding in our new friend, and after allowing him to talk on

for a while, put our horses to the gallop for some miles across the dreary neglected slope, and entered at a rattling pace the village of Aladja Khan, a group of houses crowded round a large *cairwan-serai* built by Sultan Murad.

Here we had still some trouble with our troopers from Hassan Tchelebi ; they first took us to an inferior house, wished to proceed with us to the next station, and threw difficulties in the way of our seeing the governor. The old man, a noted brigand, was not at home, but his son, a young man of agreeable manners, paid us a visit, and sent for some of his adherents to escort us. We had not, however, done with the last party; they now wished to obtain a letter from us to Suleiman Beg of Charput, affirming that we were satisfied with their conduct; and after a great deal of pro and con (for they desired it to be written *for us* in Turkish), they had to rest satisfied with a note in Italian (which of course they could not get read to them), in which I stated that we had a serious charge to bring against them, and that Mr. Braun, on his return, would explain the matter more fully to the Beg.

We now rode on with lighter hearts : softly-rounded hills and widely-stretching plains succeeded each other, and although generally covered with a spare grass, boasted not an inhabitant, or even a flock of sheep or goats; a range of mountains which began to appear

on the west was the only object of interest in the landscape.

In a grassy valley we fell in with a small party of mounted Koords, who joined us: one of them was noted for his good horsemanship, and after a little conversation in Turkish (for they all speak that language here) a spirit of rivalry arose between him and our Damascene, Mehmedar, which led to a series of mock fights with lance and gun, and of rapid gallopings and sudden wheelings, which aided in passing the time, and afforded great amusement to the spectators.

An hour before sunset we arrived at the considerable village of Gangal, inhabited by Koords, Turks, and Armenians, the latter of whom, although amounting to only ten families, had just erected a church of squared stone, the first Christian place of worship in the district, in a style which, dictated, no doubt, in part, by necessity, reminds the visitor of a block house or a prison. The governor was unwell, and we established ourselves in the house of an Armenian, who furnished a sort of niche for us with carpets, and a couple of mattresses and pillows, on which Braun at once laid himself, attacked by a smart fit of fever, whilst I sallied forth to admire the singular house architecture.

The cottages occupy a large surface of ground, and

consist of but one story, roofed in with rough trunks of juniper-trees, over which is piled a quantity of earth; the ascent to the top of such a cluster of edifices is aided either by a portion which has fallen down, and formed a ramp, or by stairs; and in some parts of the village it is a much more simple task to walk in a straight line over the houses than to make the *détour* through the streets. Groups of the inhabitants sit there in the evening; and it would be easy to forget on what foundation we were walking, were it not for an occasional hole, from which a light curling smoke gave indication of the supper preparing below.

The house in which we took up our abode was one of the largest. A broad and high gateway led into a dark earth-floored space, on the right of which was the niche allotted for our apartment, whilst the rest was occupied with logs of wood and a wheeled carriage; for here at length some bullock cars, rude machines rolling on two huge trucks, presented the first specimens of a conveyance on wheels which I had seen for months. From this large vestibule one door led to the stable, another to the dwelling-room of our hosts, both dark and bearing the appearance of no great comfort, although a large family seemed to stow away very happily on fragments of carpet spread on the bare earth.

To the west of this place the hills rose higher, and at length presented the long wished-for and agreeable aspect of a wood of juniper, in which some of the trees reached a height of twenty or thirty feet, with a diameter of one or two; dimensions hardly credible to those who have seen this tree only in Europe.

The next village, Delikli Tash, or the 'perforated stone,' lying upon a gentle slope, with an extensive prospect to the eastward, is but a group of wretched hovels, among which that alone of the Beg presents a more inviting appearance; and in a verandah on the first floor of this dwelling we were received by him to an excellent breakfast.

This village has the reputation of being a nest of robbers; and the physiognomy of the men who accompanied us as escort was not calculated to diminish our belief in the report. Most of them were poorly clad, but had some one piece of finery, as a good shawl, or a handsomely inlaid gun, which we were inclined to suspect had not been acquired by honest means. Each of the party carried his tchibouk with him, and when he dispensed for a time with its services, generally thrust it down his back between his shirt and skin, so that the red bowl waved in the air like some Chinese token of distinction.

We were now close to the ridge of the Kara Bel mountains, sometimes called the *Tshitsheghi*, or

‘flowery’ dag, the old Anti-Taurus, a high chain whose upper portions consist of bare limestone. The report goes that rich mines used to be worked in a part of this ridge, but were given up on account of the constant depredations of the Koords; a disgraceful mark of the weakness of a government unable to protect its own workmen. Should it be true that ores are here met with, they might be extracted with much greater advantage, *cæteris paribus*, than in the Taurus, for considerable woods remain here as yet undestroyed.

In a little grass-grown valley we came upon a caravan encamped, who at first regarded our large party with some uneasiness. On the opposite side we climbed over singular rocks of various colours, among which a red rusty tint was predominant; and rising amid glittering white masses of alabaster, passed, without crossing any high ridge, the chain of the Kara Bel.

To the right and left were small lakes, whose water had evaporated, and left a thick crust of salt which sparkled brightly in the sun. The country was everywhere totally desolate, and not even a tree graced the low hills over which we passed. The mind sickened in contemplating the constant wilderness, and longed to approach the haunts of men, where signs of industry, however small, should again present themselves.

Siwas is distant ten hours from Delikli Tash, and within three miles of the town we found ourselves on an elevation in front of which the valley of the Kizzil Irmak, or 'red river,' all green and smiling with plentiful crops, offered the most refreshing prospect. The widely-spread mass of houses, the tall minarehs, the groups of trees, and the old ruined castle of the ancient Sebaste, produced in me an excitement similar to that experienced on seeing land after a long voyage. It appeared now that I should again enter the world, and again partake of the advantages resulting from society and community of interest, which, in the melancholy tracts between Diarbekir and Siwas seem to be almost extinct.

We dismissed our band of thieves with the usual present of a few piastres per head, then descended to the level valley, and crossed the river by a long and handsome stone bridge of early date. On the broad and dusty road an unearthly chorus of fearful groans and yells proceeded from a line of bullock cars, the axles of which are never polluted with grease, and at every revolution of the trucks two heavy iron rings attached to their outer side added their loud clank to the hideous concert.

We were not very far from the town when a man, issuing from a mud cabin by the roadside, informed us that, if we came from Mossul, we must perform

quarantine ; whilst, at the same time, the rustics who had kept company with us, and a flock of sheep which they drove, were allowed to pass. We of course put on an air of great indignation at the idea of detention, and ordered him to take our passports direct to the Pasha, whilst we would await the answer. He had, however, been gone but a few minutes when he returned and said that though he had not been to the Pasha, his superior officer had instructed him to let us pass without delay ; nor did he forget to accompany the message with a humble request for backshish. Such was the quarantine *cordon*, kept up, no doubt, chiefly for the extraction of fees.

On entering the dirty streets, a Kawass of the Pasha met us, and, stalking on to the house of a rich Armenian, ushered the whole company with their horses into the court-yard, much to the surprise of the good man of the house, who was inclined to be surly, till reminded that, if we left him and went elsewhere, he would be on the Pasha's black list. He gave us a neat little room, and did his best to conceal his anger, though it was evident that our being Christians aided little in reconciling him to our presence. I was much averse to the whole proceeding, for I had always preferred roughing it in khans or in tents to the comparative comfort procured by this tyrannical system of quartering ; but Braun, who, on his former journey,

had always been thus lodged, and, moreover, with the usual Austrian submission to absolute power, had no idea of the English maxim that 'a man's house is his castle,' felt not the slightest compunction for intruding and eating up, day by day, the good things of the family, to be paid for at last only by presents to their servants. Two days we remained fixed in the Armenian's house, with our servants and our followers from Damascus; among whom my Bulgarian, Anastas, was generally half stupid from the immoderate use of spirits, so prevalent among the Christians of Asia Minor.

Some apology may be due to the reader for introducing any description of a route so often described as that from this part of Asia Minor to the Black Sea. I will promise not to weary him with disquisitions, geographical or antiquarian; but as we fall, at this period of the journey, among more purely Turkish people, I may be excused for endeavouring to bring forward whatever seems characteristic of the race.

The architecture of the houses at Siwas brings the traveller, with a skip and a jump, towards Europe; the flat roofs have disappeared, and in their stead red tiles cover the houses, which frequently stand in a small enclosure. The streets are dirty, beyond those of any town I had seen in Turkey. In vain had dry

weather continued for so long; the central part of many of the lanes was filled by a fluid black mud, which emitted the most pestiferous fumes, and rendered it no matter of surprise that malignant fevers should prevail. The bazaars are neither handsome nor well furnished; and the only objects which catch the eye of a stranger are the elegant pipe stems of juniper wood, covered with silk thread and straw in spiral patterns, and which, although much admired, are not manufactured elsewhere in the country.

Full of interest to the lover of Saracenic taste are the gaily striped but often elegant mosques of Cairo and its environs, as well as the remains of the same style at Damascus and Aleppo; but the most beautiful of them all must yield to the richness and fine finish of a ruin in a back street of Siwas, where the outer walls and main entrance only are left. The gateway, the numerous niches, and the windows are bordered with bands of the most elegant tracery, to which no pencil could do justice—unless, perhaps, that of the sun, in many repeated divisions, or the ordinary mundane black lead, applied on tracing-paper, to follow up all the geometrical interlacings and intricacies of foliage. Over the great gateway, two minarehs, chiefly of brick, have been despoiled by time of their ornament; and several portions of the main wall, also, threaten ere long to give way. Oppo-

site this *Djami* is an entrance, in the same style, to the *Medreseh*, or schools; and some of the Turkish teachers of the Koran entered into conversation with me whilst I stood in the street making a sketch, and invited me to visit the interior, which they said was worthy also of being drawn. So much for the 'brutal bigotry' ascribed by some anti-Turkish writers to the entire body of the *Ulema*.

Several Turkish ladies also passed by, and, unable to restrain their curiosity, turned their bright eyes first on me, then on my performance, and inquired with almost transatlantic power of question, but more poetical expression, 'Whence come you, O my soul?' 'Whither are you going to travel?' 'Is it, O my master, for the Sultan you are making this picture?' 'By Allah! we wonder who taught you to place upon paper what you see before you?' But the approach of some of the grave white turbans cut short the conversation, and the fair damsels beat a retreat. The Armenians of Siwas have lately commenced to build a church on a large scale, which, although not very classical in style, is well constructed of squared stone. They possess, besides, two or three smaller buildings, used as churches.

A Turkish government office illustrates on the one hand the simple, almost nomadic instincts of the people, and on the other, that a large amount of

business may be done without desks, library tables, or red tape. When we called on the Pasha, he was in the bath, and we were asked to await him in the office of the Kiaya Beg, provided, of course, with pipes and coffee. It was a lofty and well lighted room, furnished with divans on three sides, and on these, six or eight secretaries, besides the Beg and another officer, were seated cross-legged. Each wrote busily on sheets of stiff parchment-like paper, supported on the palm of his left hand; whilst all the slips and shreds, which he cut off with a pair of scissors, littered the carpeted floor like a snow drift. Not a word was uttered aloud; the clerks communicated only in whispers, and the two greater men, who were separated by the fire-place, wrote small notes on scraps of paper, which they rolled up and threw to each other; whilst, as soon as their tchibouks were smoked out, silent attendants glided forward to supply fresh ones.

In starting for Tocat (distant 18 hours), we took an escort (which, I believe, was totally unnecessary) of Turkish irregulars—*Bashi Bozook*—each armed with gun, sabre, and pistols, to which no ‘regulation pattern’ was ever known. Their horses were not ill-looking, and certainly very strong and serviceable: they are all bred in the neighbourhood, and cost from £4 to £6 apiece.

Passing a huge, castle-like monastery of the Armenians, and then a long ascent among rocks of white alabaster, we mounted to the surface of an extensive and bare table-land, covered by scanty dry grass, and with its monotony broken only by the distant peaks of some mountains on the north and north-east. But even here, over and over again, the disastrous results of Turkish misrule are brought to mind by the melancholy group of cypresses and tomb-stones which mark the site of a former village, where the houses can, at best, be recognised only in fallen heaps of rubbish.

Amidst thy bowers the tyrant's hand is seen,
And Desolation saddens all thy green.
Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,
And the long grass o'ertops the mouldering wall.

As long as the well-meant efforts of the central are not carried out by the local governments, the once flourishing provinces of Anatolia must continue to decay; and every year will see the population decrease, and tracts of cultivable land added to the wilderness which already occupies so large a portion of its surface. Now and then the scene was relieved by a few groups of trees, and even patches of forest. In a deep valley, too, we continued for some distance in meadows tenanted by pelicans, and other water-fowl; but though we fired a few shots *en passant*, all that we bagged was a huge wild duck, shot

by Mehemet Kawass, who proved to be an energetic sportsman.

At the distance of six hours, we arrived at a building half sunk in the earth, from which emerged a party of troopers, who, it appeared, were regularly posted here to relieve the others. Half way between Siwas and Tocat, a conical-peaked mountain called *Yildiz Dag*, or, 'mountain of the stars,' raises its bare summit far above the woody zone formed by the neighbouring hills. Near its foot is grouped the wretched hamlet of Gargen—about a dozen houses built of a handsome porphyry; and meeting very civil people, we established ourselves in one of their rooms for the night, and found a blazing fire after sunset not unwelcome.

Our journey became very tedious; the *menziljee*, or postmaster, of Siwas had supplied us with very weak horses, for which we found he was notorious. The few good animals in his stables he likes to reserve, to avert the wrath of those important mercuries, the Tahtàrs. Besides this, my Tyrolese ally was so ill, that by the time we had passed another military post, in the midst of woods of pine and juniper, he could scarcely sit his horse. His fever, too, was near being fatal to some of us; mounting heavily to the saddle, with his double-barrel in hand, the loose girth slipped, a revolution commenced, the locks

caught somewhere, and bang, bang, the balls whistled among us; but nobody fell except Braun himself, whose nervous headache was not ameliorated by this performance. The heat was highly oppressive, and the various gad-flies, called into activity by it, were a source of great discomfort to us, chiefly through the medium of our horses. Near a brook in particular, the poor animals were so violently attacked, that they were at a loss whether to throw themselves down, gallop on, or stand still; and a grievous stumble every now and then, resulting from their torment and efforts to dislodge the persecutors, brought from our lips many an ejaculation of impatience.

But everything improved as we drew near Tocat. The sun declined, the air cooled, the flies disappeared, and the lovely prospect of a green valley between high mountains, and watered by a brightly glancing stream, opened upon the view. It was the vale of the Yeschil Irmak, or 'yellow river,' which lies on the farther side of the town, and smiles with the luxuriant gardens of the citizens.

CHAPTER VI.

Tocat: its copper works—Commodious houses—An Armenian miser—A rolling-stone Utopian—Entomology of the post-house—Punishment of highway robbers—Ravines of Amasiah—Saracenic scraps—Ladik: fertile country—Kawak—A cloudy sky—Extensive forests—Honesty of the Turkish population—The Euxine—A road concert—Samsun: its insufficient defences—Turkish endurance of fatigue—Itinerary from Diarbekir to Samsun.

THE descent from the high table-land which forms a large part of the area of the old Cappadocia, is so considerable, that it was long before we gained a sight of the inviting Tocat, snugly ensconced, as if a genius of the Arabian Nights had planted it there for security against the storms which ravage the higher situated surfaces. And a lovely sight is the vale of Tocat to one aweary of the desolation of Koordish, and the generality of Turkish prospects! Its two narrow glens, uniting in the flat on which the town is placed, before they open out on the broader valley of the Yeshil Irmak,—their green crops, the hill-sides terraced with vineyards, the picturesque houses with their high chimneys, latticed windows, and

projecting upper stories,—their gardens presenting a mass of foliage in which the mulberry, the fig, the cherry, and the apple, are blended: the grey ruin which crowns the crags on the opposite side of the natural amphitheatre, and the blue mountains which border the distant valley, all unite to form, in comparison with what I had lately seen, a very paradise, to which nothing but a fine sheet of water is wanting. Nor is the favourable impression so damped on nearer acquaintance, as frequently occurs with the Oriental towns, although this contrast has often been overcharged. The streets are certainly narrow and crooked, and would not suit the mathematical taste of those who love to plan towns on a rectangular pattern, and with such uniform ranges of building, that, when the stranger has seen one, he need not again, as with a pile of bricks, use his eyes to look at the rest. But there is something loveable in the better dwellings of this town, which remind an Englishman of the comfortable, old, irregular mansions of the Elizabethan era; and the numerous storks which build their sprawling nests on the top of the tall chimneys tell of peace and quiet; whilst the street lounge will delight in the trellises hung across the lanes, offering a grateful shade, and an exhibition of clusters of excellent grapes.

The thoroughfares are tolerably clean, and supplied

with numerous fountains of drinking water; but neither the *tsharshee* (bazaar) nor the mosques are what we might expect from the importance of the town.

The population of Tocat is estimated variously at 20,000 and 40,000, the mean of which 30,000 will probably lie near the truth. Of this number some 2000 families are Armenians, the rest chiefly Turks; and after these follow a few Anatolian Greeks, and Europeans, among whom are a physician, the Austrian smelters at the copper furnaces, and a couple of Italians engaged in that widely spread branch of commerce, the leech trade.

A mistake has crept into our gazetteers and encyclopædias, to the effect that Tocat is situated in the midst of mines. Extensive furnaces have long been worked here by the Porte, but only for the purpose of refining the impure 'black copper,' which is brought hither on camels and mules from Arghaneh Maden, a distance of eighty-seven 'hours,' for the advantage of more abundant fuel. The old methods were very defective, and a new edifice has been erected, with blast-engines worked by water power, on the whole of which a very large sum has been expended. The trade of the town depends in part upon this refinery, for besides the number of persons engaged in it, the copper smiths are a numerous body, and export a large quantity of

their wares, in the shape of kettles, dishes, *mangals* or stoves, coffee pots, &c.

We took up our quarters in a roomy house built in the picturesque style above noticed, the abode of a Bohemian, the manager of the furnaces, and of a physician lately arrived from Vienna, who received a salary for attending the smelters, and had permission to practise privately. A small garden was attached, the chief object in which was a huge mulberry tree, overshadowing the whole house just at a time of day when the heat in the streets was insupportable. Three Bruins of tender age, and a wolf, were the pets of our host ; and the scenes of rough play between the former and a fine specimen of the large tawny shepherd-dog of the country, often afforded us entertainment.

The illness which had attacked Mr. Braun on the road, had come to a crisis. He lay in a high fever, and notwithstanding the constant attendance of the physician, and frequent bleedings, it reached such a pitch that during two days we feared for his life. Under these circumstances I was unable to leave him to travel alone ; and when at length, after ten days, his strong constitution had so far brought him round that he could mount a horse, we were obliged by his weakly condition to give up our plan of proceeding by land to Constantinople *via* Kutahieh, and to take the shorter route to the Black Sea at Samsun.

Our faithful fellow travellers, the Kawass and the spearman, were lodged by our hospitable host in a neighbouring room ; daily these rough men came in, on tip-toe, to inquire after the state of the patient : and when we had determined on a new route, they left us, good fellows ! much affected, and full of protestations of devotion and gratitude.

What with heat and anxiety our stay in Tocat was somewhat dull. One or two visits from the *Nazeer* or Turkish governor, passed off flatly enough, and but few of the inhabitants were known to our host. The doctor, it was true, had a larger acquaintance, but he was never tired of inveighing against the meanness of the rich Armenians, who frequently consulted him, but with whom he at last found himself obliged, however reluctant, to strike bargains, in order not to be 'done' out of his remuneration. Whilst I was staying here, a wealthy Armenian merchant, already known for his stinginess, begged the doctor to aid his wife in a disorder of the eyes, which it was feared would soon deprive her of sight. Dr. S—— visited her, and said he could undertake the cure. 'How much will it cost ?' inquired Dives. 'Four hundred piastres,' (under 4*l.*) replied the disciple of Galen, 'the one half to be paid at once, and the rest only on the successful completion of the cure.' 'Ah !' groaned the Armenian, 'that is a heavy sum ; I can afford to give you

250 piastres, but no more.' 'Good,' said the doctor, 'I have told you my charge; and as I am not accustomed to change it, you may do as you please.' And thus ceased the conference for the day. The miserly Armenian returned home to ponder over the required sum; and was unable, before I left, to determine whether he would save his poor wife's eyes at the expense of his dearly beloved piastres.

Besides the natives, some very strange phases of Frankish character occasionally vary the scene in some of the large towns. We received several visits from an Austrian, a native of Moravia, one of those unlucky beings who, immersed in visionary ideas, entirely lose sight of the world of realities, and become a plague to themselves and their neighbours. He was a man of five-and-forty; and yet, without friends and without money, had now to recommence his career of life. From his externals I should have taken him for an Italian bandit; yet the good man had passed through courses of education enough to tame the greatest savage of the woods or perhaps to drive him mad, as might in the present instance, up to a certain point, be the case. He had taken the usual humdrum steps of the regulation schools established by government in Austria; he had studied theology with the view of becoming a priest; he had then applied to medicine as a more congenial subject, and had

served a short time as surgeon in a regiment of borderers. At last, partly driven by his heterodox opinions, and partly ambitious of raising a beacon light of science, our friend then attended the Mining Academy of Schemnitz, and studied his four years. After this he was employed in Upper Hungary, and commenced at once to distil various absurdities from the fumes of the medley fermenting in his brain : no long time elapsed before he sent a portion of them abroad, in the shape of an accusation of the ignorance of one of his superiors ; and as he only acquired ridicule and enemies by his effusion, he resigned, in a sudden fit of wrath, 'the disgrace,' as he termed it, of 'serving a tyrant, in a land of darkness, where his fellows remained the cringing slaves of despotic rule,' and retired to seek his fortune in the more primitive empire of the Turk, whence, if disappointed, he meant to try America.

On offering his services to the Porte, he had been sent as assistant to a mining officer employed in the region of Mount Ida, but could be turned to no account, for all that was entrusted to him to do was 'too trifling for a man of mind ;' he required a grander sphere of action. Rejected by the Trojan chief, he had been sent to Tocat, and was now awaiting instructions.

No sooner did our impracticable visitor enter the

house, than all was thrown into confusion ; he disputed violently with the doctor on the mode of treating his patient, argued with me against the possibility of fossils being organic forms ; and entered into savage political discussions with Braun, a loyal and contented Tyrolese. In these he asserted as incontrovertible facts, that in the Austrian empire the reign of ignorance and despotism is more galling to a free mind than in Turkey ; that no man of honour should remain there in quiet ; and, thirdly, that the whole body of government employés are mean-spirited scamps,—positions which threw my good travelling companion into such a state of heat, that his fever was increased, and we were obliged to interdict for a time the visits of our theory-loving disputant.

In the meanwhile our tormentor, K * * Beg, finding that we had escaped his toils, followed us up, and remained a day or two at the Governor's at Tocat, before proceeding to Samsun. His last attempt to prevent Braun's journey was by sending, as if from the Nazeer, to inquire for his pass ; since the old schemer had refused to grant him one in Kebban, unaware that my friend had provided himself with one at Charput. The object of the message was very transparent, for of Braun the officials knew perfectly well who he was, whilst of me, an utter stranger to them, not an inquiry was made.

Accompanied by our Tocat friends, we sallied forth again on the 31st July, amid the luxuriant gardens where the Tocatians are wont to pass a month or two, later in the season; and fording the Yeshil Irmak, continued along its broad valley till, long after dark, we arrived at Turkhal. A castle situated on a steep isolated hill commands a village composed of a dirty assemblage of tiled huts, where we were fortunate in gaining so fair a lodging as the posthouse. We supped before a fire, and I then lay down to sleep on the wooden floor, when, in about five minutes I was disturbed by hundreds of little feet creeping down my neck, into my ears, and everywhere, and rendering it difficult to drop into forgetfulness of the outer world. Use suggested that they were only fleas, the common attendants of man in these lands, and I resigned myself to the wonted infliction; but when I moved uneasily, it appeared there was a lack of the characteristic nimbleness of that tribe, and, moreover, that they were perfumed. Roused by this new idea, I got a light, and found that the disturbance was caused by very numerous and gigantic specimens of that animal which is reported by the vulgar proverb to understand well the art of making itself 'snug in a rug.' There was nothing for it but to envelope myself closely in my Arab *burnoose*; yet all in vain, I was roused several times, and found throughout the next day groups of

the gentry housed in my pockets, cartridge box, and boots.

By daybreak we were again under way; and a brighter morning could hardly shine on a lovelier road than that which winds from Turkhal along the banks of the clear Yeshil Irmak, between hills covered with a great variety of fine trees. The air had that fresh moisture of the dawn, which is so much missed farther eastward; and even when after an hour or two we left the banks of the stream for a grassy valley, over whose wooded slopes the sun had not yet risen, the scene was not less pleasing.

At length we arrived at a narrow pass in limestone rocks, where there was only room for two persons on foot abreast, and emerged upon a small building tenanted by two or three irregular soldiers, placed there as a protection to travellers. Before the hut rose a species of gallows, garnished on the cross beam with long iron spikes, upon which highway robbers are impaled. It was not long before that a Koord, who had been caught in the act, was thus transfixed as a warning to his fellows, and although much lacerated and hanging from the rusty irons, the miserable wretch had lingered for three days.

After ascending continually for a couple of hours we opened a view from the mountain brow over many a range of wooded hill and many a smiling plain—the

finest, in fact, which I had yet seen in Turkey. The weather was, unfortunately, too hazy to allow the more distant objects to be distinguished, and the imperfect maps hitherto published gave us no clue to the high-land panorama.

The fertile valley into which we descended, was dotted by numerous groups of men and women employed in reaping, the latter of whom, heated by exercise, could no longer wear their troublesome veils, but held them in hand, ready to be thrown over the face on the approach of a stranger. A khan, much like a gipsy hut, which halves the distance between Turkhal and Amasiah, gave us shelter during two or three hours of the hottest part of the day, though the mosquitoes which also took refuge in it rendered it hardly preferable to the open air.

A high and barren mountain, with a few cultivated patches on its northern slope, brought us, descending, to a narrow chasm in the limestone rock, where a huge cliff rose in threatening masses on either hand, and the road was a series of steps, which made us prefer dismounting to trusting to our weary horses. From the end of the shaded pass we saw already the commencement of the gardens which are laid out, wherever water can be obtained, in the vales around Amasiah. The sun was intensely hot, but the increasing boldness of the scenery rewards the tra-

veller for all inconveniences: the huge grey precipices towering on both sides of the narrow sinuous valley, the green meadows and clear streams in its bottom, the luxuriant mulberry gardens, and the crowds of gaily dressed men and women who thronged the road, on foot and on horseback, were most refreshing to the eye after some hours' toil over a barren mountain under a broiling sun. But the full beauty of the landscape is only enjoyed when, on turning a sharp angle in the valley, the town of Amasiah is presented to the view, its group of red-tiled houses, white minarehs, and green trees, rising from the banks of the Yeshil Irmak towards the base of the beetling precipices which overshadow it. On the left bank of the stream a gigantic cliff of many hundred feet high towers aloft, on whose crest turrets and walls now mouldering away exhibit relics of the Greeks, Romans, and Osmanli, the successive conquerors of the land; whilst its perpendicular face is specked with the deep intaglio of the singularly excavated tombs of the Kings of Pontus.

The houses are built, generally, in a picturesque style, although now in the ruinous condition general in the East; and there would be little of interest in the streets of the actual town, were it not for a few remnants of ancient mosques, displaying an abundance of ornament and an elegance akin to the larger

remains at Siwas, and some scraps at Tocat. Sad it is, that these relics of the florid period of Arabic architecture (with which I could compare nothing in Egypt, Syria, or Constantinople) are likely in a few years to perish unheeded and unknown, unless some enterprising artist or skilful amateur rescue them from oblivion, by transferring their forms to that great engine of immortality, the press.

We were most hospitably entertained by Mr. Krug, a Swiss, established here for the purpose of buying up the silk which is produced in the neighbourhood in large quantities. His house is a short distance above the town, and the adjoining garden is brought into such order as to grow all the European vegetables in the greatest profusion. Our host, besides possessing a fluency in German, French, Italian, and Turkish, was a man of so many other acquirements, and told me so many tales of Greek inscriptions, ruins, collections of mediæval arms, &c., that I was only deterred from accepting his proffered kindness by my promise of not deserting my old fellow-traveller.

Our Christian servants, alive to every opportunity, had got so well intoxicated, that we made a later start than is desirable at this hottest season, when no one who can help it moves at mid-day.

The road towards the north crosses the Yeshil Irmak at a point where it is difficult to decide which

is the most enchanting view, upwards or downwards. The stream sets in motion numerous huge wheels, on whose periphery large earthen pots are fixed, which dipping into the water when they reach the lower end of the wheel, rise with it, and discharge their contents into a trough at a higher level, for the purpose of irrigating the gardens. They are, in fact, similar to the 'Persian wheels' used for the same purpose in Egypt, only that water, instead of oxen, supplies the moving power: and they have a farther resemblance in the groans and shrieks which they emit, and which, in the stilly night, when no other sound is heard but this and the rushing of the river, greatly enhance the romance of the scene.

We followed a valley for two or three miles, whose sides were clothed, first with gardens of mulberry, vines, and figs, and afterwards with thickets; then, leaving to our left a broad amphitheatric plain of several miles in diameter, ascended a barren ridge, from whence we soon reached the commencement of large forests which extend, unbroken, over hill and dale. After a halt at a small lone guard-house, we found so good a road as to invite a continual gallop of several miles; whilst the groups of peasants by the wayside, thinking that a Pasha, at least, was coming, jumped up from their squatting posture to show us the proper respect.

Again we ascended hills, all covered with fine untouched woods, rode for some distance along a declivity, and then found ourselves close to the little town of Ladik, a place of three or four thousand inhabitants, most agreeably situated in a green recess from the larger plain, with the tufted hills rising immediately behind it.

Ladik has at one time been a more important place, for it boasts two mosques of considerable size. Near one of these, at the post-house, we halted, and sending out for *Kebab*, made an excellent dinner under the archway. Meanwhile we were not a little amused with the curiosity of the inhabitants, who, although particularly civil and obliging, pestered us with continual questions; and, to my great surprise, when they heard I was an Englishman, not only were their questions redoubled, but the best horse was brought out for me by the postmaster, to whose acquaintance with our consul at Samsun I was indebted for the respect paid to the nation.

There was some delay in finding the needful number of quadrupeds; and when we congratulated ourselves on making a fair exit from the town, an unlucky stumble made our baggage horse deposit his whole load, with the pack-saddle, under his belly. We were thus detained another half-hour, and again started: but the Surrojee was a clumsy packer, and we had

only proceeded another half-mile, when we saw the load tottering ; and, although he tried, by adding heavy stones on one side of the already overloaded animal, to restore the balance, down it came, and we had to build it up afresh with greater care.

The country bore much the same appearance as before ; there were rich valleys only partially cultivated, and low hills covered with fine woods, where little is felled except by occasional storms. Nature has done her best to render this a happy land, and only the impolitic institutions of man have marred her work. In our uncongenial northern climes we complain of excess of population, whilst in these more richly dowered countries, the inhabitants dwindle in number from year to year.

Numerous portions of Asia Minor, it is true, even if they were once adapted to agriculture, are now no longer so, since the forests have been destroyed, and a greater dryness of climate thus induced. It is only in small patches, where irrigation can be applied, that anything can be done at present in those tracts, although the evil might be ameliorated by skilful and long-continued treatment of the soil. But this is not the case with the northern part of the country, the belt running parallel with the shores of the Sea of Marmara and the Black Sea. This region, for many miles in width, is often refreshed by the rains which

rise from those bodies of water ; and it presents, in consequence, the aspect of hills covered with the finest forests, of green valleys, and slopes of meadowland, where rills and streams abound, and where everything promises plenty and happiness, were the people industrious on a larger scale and better governed.

As we approached our night's station, Kawak, we heard reports that a large body of troops had marched there, with the view of reaching Samsun the next day. The village was very poor, and the post-house so wretched a hut that I preferred a bivouac to its sorry shelter. And indeed, in the open air I experienced an unusually agreeable feeling, for which it was at first difficult to account. On looking up, I saw the reason. The sky was overcast with thick black clouds, and I was reminded of Europe and home. Ever since some stormy weather in the Anti-Lebanon, during about three months I had not seen a clouded sky (excepting two or three squalls) ; and now that it was joined with green fields and wooded hills, the sight was absolutely refreshing.

The soldiers—part of a regiment of Nizam—in their blue jackets and white trowsers, had already arrived ; and in order to get the required horses, it was necessary for us both to use strong language with the postmaster, and to start betimes. We sprang,

therefore, from our lowly couch and were mounted at three o'clock in the morning, whilst the strange wild horns resounded through the village as a signal to march.

The road led us into the midst of glorious forests, composed chiefly of oak, various pines, and beech, the latter of which shot up in such magnificent straight stems, that my companion, who viewed them with the eye of a connoisseur, had never seen them equalled even in his vaunted Tyrol. The track was, as usual, very rough ; and where it follows a long and steep slope, with occasional soft ground, is formed of trunks of trees, laid *à la Russe*, and forming an uncouth staircase, agreeable neither to man nor beast.

In two hours' distance we reached a green secluded valley, where, amid a few cultivated patches, rise the remains of a large old khan, consisting of little more than a portal and an extensive, dark, vaulted chamber, now used as a granary. The khan-jee inhabits a hovel within the first gateway, and is well provided enough to supply travellers with coffee, bread, and eggs. We had scarcely completed our brief meal, before horns, intermingled with shouts, rang through the woods, and soon appeared—well laden with bag and baggage—the ragged regiment of 500 men. As they irregularly dropped in, they were mustered in the meadow ; and the officers then joined us in the portal, to break-

fast on a cup of coffee, whilst the men remained mostly without any refreshment, but seated themselves contentedly on the grass with their pipe, for an hour's repose.

We rode on continually through thick woods without meeting a soul. From inquiries I had learned that robbers are scarcely ever heard of; and the safety of the district speaks volumes for the moral character of the inhabitants, who are chiefly Turks, simple, hard-working peasantry, with but a very small alloy of Greeks, Armenians, or Turcomans. The nature of the country, mountainous, obscured by endless forests, and thinly peopled, is exactly suited to be the favourite haunt of bandits, where they might for years set at defiance the weak local authorities, and in the active traffic carried on between Samsun and the interior would find a rich booty. Compare for an instant such conditions with a similar tract in Italy or in Greece, and we must perforce acknowledge that in one respect, at all events, the character of the Osmanli excels that of some of our southern Christians.

After many miles we rose along a hill-side, commanding an extensive view along a broad, winding valley. Towards the north, and apparently high in the air, a horizontal line seemed to separate a stratum of darker from one of lighter blue; and I saw at length, and cried, with almost as much enthusiasm as Xeno-

phon's Greeks, a little farther eastward, their *θάλασσα!* *θάλασσα!* that the Euxine was before us!

The coast which we were nearing bore a remarkable appearance, forming a bay between two far-projecting capes of flat land, the deltas—on the east of the Yeshil Irmak, and on the west, of the Kizzil Irmak, rivers which, from the contour of the shores, have evidently caused encroachments of some miles on the sea. The mountain sides in the foreground exhibited small scattered fields of flourishing maize, and induced the reflection that an advantageous opening for commerce would be presented to an industrious people, should the good soil of these slopes and valleys be turned to account and the produce embarked in the neighbouring port of Samsun. On the lower ground the olive flourishes almost spontaneously, and yet no attempt has been made to cultivate it on a large scale.

Some cars were here loading with timber for transport to the coast; and as we approached, from the distance of a mile, a train of twenty of them in motion, slowly dragged by oxen, we were astonished to hear musical sounds which appeared to imitate every kind of instrument, 'blowing and scraping,' as the Germans express our wind and stringed instruments. Imagination even conjured up various airs that were performing, and visions of Strauss and Lanner rose through my brain. But as we neared the heavy discs

of wheels and their ungreased axles, they pierced the ear with such thrilling and yet varied strains, that I hardly knew which course to adopt—to halt and laugh heartily at the comic effect, or to stop the ears and gallop desperately by !

In the outskirts of Samsun we were again asked for bills of health ; but as one of us showed an illegible passport, whilst the others rode boldly on into the streets, we escaped without trouble, only teased by frequent questions of ‘ What news from Mossul ? ’ since our white Koordish cloaks gave the impression that we were from that region.

Samsun is agreeably situated on the gently rising shores of a bay, well sheltered against all but the northerly winds ; and the lower hills around it are occupied chiefly by gardens, backed by the wooded mountains, through which several small streams take their course to the sea. It is the most important place on the coast of the Black Sea between Constantinople and Trebizond, though its outward appearance is not very engaging, its houses but mean, and the khans small. The office for the Austrian steamers adjoins the best of these, which is kept in more cleanly order than usual in the interior of the country. The same street, too, boasts of two or three coffee-houses in a half Europeanized style, about which a few Franks are generally lounging.

In ancient times, Samsun, then Amisus, was situated a few hundred yards farther to the westward, on a rocky promontory which forms a naturally strong position; and although it appears to have been an important station, as situated between the mouths of two large rivers, the Halys (Kizzil Irmak), and the Iris (Yeshil Irmak), it presents no remains but a few insignificant portions of stone walling, the materials having probably been carried off to aid in building the modern town. Between the old and the new site lies a marsh, the nurse of malignant fevers, which have been greatly abated since the inhabitants have for some years attacked it with drainage and cultivation. Our consul, Mr. Stevens, whose hospitality and other good qualities are known along the road, even as far as Tocat, has built a house to the eastward of the town, on a hill which defends it against malaria. Attracted by its tall flag-staff, I found my way there, and was, along with Braun, made quite at home in a dwelling successful in most things except the exclusion of the swarms of mosquitoes.

The Turkish castle of Samsun has been built at two very different epochs; for the lower part is constructed of large well-hewn stones, whilst the upper has more recently been added, in a very inferior style of workmanship. But this building, with the assistance of a battery of about half a dozen guns on the

strand, farther to the east, would have formed a very insufficient protection to the town in case of attack. It is evident that in former ages some pains were taken to form a shelter for ships, which would otherwise be exposed to gales from the north and north-west. Relics of a stone pier may be traced from the end of the promontory, on which the ancient town was situated, and the blocks of which it was formed are of unusually large size.

It was with some surprise that, soon after we had arrived, we saw the regiment of Nizam, upon whose 'unsoldier-like' appearance, raw lads as many of them were, we had looked with a little contempt. They had marched the whole day long under the burning sun, without more breakfast than a pipe, and now fell in and entered the town fresh and blithe. Would our more showy European troops have done as well? My companion, ill-inclined as he was to see anything but evil in Turks and Turkish institutions, could not but admire their endurance of labour and privation.

A statement of the distances, in post-hours, of the stations between Diarbekir and Samsun, may be useful to travellers. From Diarbekir to Arghaneh, 8 hours; thence to Arghaneh Maden, 4 hours; thence to Charput, 12; on to Kebban Maden, 10; to Ergavan, 9; to Hakim Khan, 8; to Hassan Tchelebi, 4; to Aladjá Khan, 7; to Gangal, 5; to Delikli Tash, 4; to Siwas, 10; to Tokat, 18; to Turkhal, 8; to Amasiab, 12; to Ladik, 8; to Kawak, 6; to Samsun, 8. In all, 141 hours.

CHAPTER VII.

The Black Sea—Turkish passengers and English captains—Sinope—
Constantinople by night—Turkish probity—Austrian steamer—
Defective boilers—Proposed road-companions—Salonica.

THERE was a great bustle in the little town of Samsun when the rival steamers, Turkish and Austrian, both commanded by English captains, got under weigh at the same time. The troops embarked in the former, while we selected the imperial boat, and I took up a position on deck, intending to make the voyage *à la Turquie*. But the sailor-like friendliness of Captain F— carried me off to spend a great part of the time in the cabin, occupied with conversation and a useful little library of books of travel.

Captain F— had been several years on this station, and bore willing testimony to the good temper and manageableness of his general passengers, and declared that he had less trouble with 500 Turks than with 20 Irishmen. In one of his first voyages, however, he had nearly fared badly, since something in the ma-

chinery having broken, a sudden panic seized the deck passengers, who were densely crowded together, and they hurried in a mass towards the wheel where he was standing, with the intention of throwing overboard the supposed author of the danger. Holding on by the flag-staff in this extremity, he made known to the people, through his helmsman, that he had only to speak a word and the boiling water would be shot out upon them by the engines. Instantaneously all was quiet, the men returned to their places, and he was then enabled to explain to them the cause of the stoppage. The theory of the hot-water jet was found to answer so well, that most of the captains intimated to their passengers that they were provided with a similar apparatus.

In five or six hours from Samsun we had passed the low land lying about the mouth of the Kizzil Irmak, and anchored for a short time off Sinope, to take in coals. This ancient Greek town lies at the north-western end of a fine bay, on a peninsula which rising gently from the narrow sandy isthmus, attains a considerable elevation, and forms a bold range of cliffs towards the sea. The high walls and towers, defences of the olden time, are out of proportion with the insignificant buildings and reduced size of the modern town ; and all looked so peaceful and unprepared for attack, that one cannot wonder at the fear-

ful destruction wrought by the overwhelming onslaught which has lately invested the place with so tragic an interest.

The weather was of the most genial which the Black Sea can boast; and very inviting looked the shores of Paphlagonia, with their wood-crowned heights and precipitous rocks. But with the convenient advent of steam how much of the romance of voyaging is swept away! In days of yore Jason and his Argonauts met with fifty adventures in the course of their voyage from Constantinople to Samsun, and experienced a sufficiency of perils by land and perils by water; whilst to us these coasts formed a mere faint line which, in the course of a day or two we passed, without disturbing the usual routine of breakfast, dinner, tea, and bed.

Imagine the beauties of Circassia carried by steam at so much a head, like a drove of cattle! Yet for some years past the ladies of the Caucasus have thus been conveyed to the harems of Constantinople. They are all called Circassians, but from the difficulty, owing to Russian blockades, of penetrating into the country, the greater part of them are derived from some of the inferior tribes, a fact which probably explains the want of charms in the majority. Our captain averred that out of more than a thousand girls and women whom he had carried to the capital, very few could make any

pretensions to beauty, and most of them were half-starved in appearance, and alas ! dirty.

It was dark on the second day, some time before we arrived at the entrance of the Bosphorus, and, although the light-houses are on so small a scale that one might easily mistake them for a candle in a cottage window, or *vice versâ*, we ran down the strait, and anchored about midnight in the harbour of Constantinople. The moon gave sufficient light to enable the eye to trace the rounded outline of the hills, and the bold forms of the domes and minarehs. At dead of night no brilliant gas, no rolling of carriages, as in other European capitals, breaks upon the repose of the scene ; all was hushed ; and even on the surface of the Golden Horn, during day-time a chaos of noise and activity, utter silence reigned. Stamboul asleep was no less charming a picture than Stamboul waking.

At daylight commenced the preliminaries with the quarantine establishment, on the conclusion of which, in about an hour, we were allowed to land, although some of us were without bills of health. Anomalies again ! If we had happened to come from Erzeroum, where the plague was said to be raging, only without touching at Trebizond, we might straightway have brought the disease to the capital.

A second sojourn at Constantinople imparted but

little knowledge of the Osmanli character. The Franks dwell too distinctly apart in their suburb of Pera from the veritable Stamboul, to enable a stranger to see more than the outer forms of life among the oriental population. Add to which the last thirty years have introduced such changes, as to modify the habits of the Turkish inhabitants; and, as in their costume, so also in their institutions, have many of the salient points been rubbed down and assimilated to the European type. But these reforms and the establishment of a new system of education, have been described by so many authors, friendly and hostile, flippant or instructive, that I may be excused from entering on the well-trodden ground.

Only one little trait of Turkish honesty may I introduce, as it happened to fall under my own observation. A friend of mine wandering through the bazars, wished to buy an embroidered handkerchief of a Turkish shopkeeper. He asked the price; 'seventy-five piastres.' 'No,' said he, aware that it is usual among all the traders, whatever their creed, to ask at first more than the value, 'that is too much; I will give you seventy;' and as the dealer seemed to nod assent, he counted out the money. But his surprise was great when the bearded Osmanli, gravely pushing back to him twenty piastres, observed, 'this is more than the just price: it is always the custom here to

bargain over a thing down to its fair value ; and as fifty piastres is my proper price, those twenty belong to you.' Verily, not a few among our professing Christians might take a lesson from the believer in the Koran !

One of my days was most agreeably passed at the pretty village of Kandilli, on the Bosphorus, with Messrs. Layard and Longworth, who were enjoying there a sort of *villegiatura* during the hot weather. Here we discussed some of the earliest drawings made from the monuments of the neighbourhood of Mossul, and from the enthusiasm of Layard, it was easy to prognosticate that energy and perseverance, to which we owe the preservation of his rich harvest of Assyrian treasures.

Having now to plan out my return to Christendom, I proposed to go by sea to Salonica, and thence to cross the ill-known tract of Northern Macedonia, and the frontier country of Albania, Servia, and Bulgaria, and thus to make my way to Belgrade. I dismissed my Bulgarian servant, reduced my baggage to the smallest compass, and in the evening of the 27th August made one of the passengers on board the Austrian steamer bound for Salonica, amid a number of Arnoots, and other soldiers, returning home after a period of service.

The setting sun gilded the dome and minarehs of

Santa Sofia, as we rounded the Seraglio point, and lighted up with rich distinctness the ocean of houses, walls, towns, gardens, and mosques, between it and the famous Seven Towers. But Constantinople is not seen to advantage from this side; the Sea of Marmora forms too wide an expanse in the foreground, and the rise of the shores on either hand is too slight to bear a part in the picturesque effect. Let every one who wishes, at his first visit, to obtain a good impression of the city approach it from the Bosphorus.

Night soon closed in, and was heralded by an accident which had nearly created a confusion. The water made its escape from some of the boilers on one side of the vessel, and she immediately heeled over several feet towards the other, and remained in that position. Many of the passengers began to think it was all up with them, till it was explained that if they would all collect on the higher side, the mischief would soon be repaired. The steamer was, however, even when righted, a miserably small and slow boat; and the commander proved to be the identical over-prudent Italian skipper with whom I had sailed to Constantinople last year.

At daybreak we were entering the Dardanelles, lay to, as usual, for a quarter of an hour off the town, and then soon opened on the fine prospect of the isles of

Imbros and Samothrace. Lemnos, to which we passed very near, is low, and by no means attractive for beauty, whilst the bare rocks which form a large portion of its surface render it no wonder that Vulcan did not fall from heaven upon this island with impunity. As the sun began to sink, the bold outline of Mount Athos was before us, the *Monte Santo* of modern times—so called, it would appear, ‘*lucus a non lucendo* ;’ if we may credit the accounts which describe the tenants of its numerous monasteries—in spite of the banishment of every female form, human and brute, as not remarkable for their virtuous life.

It is the custom with the Orientals, and particularly with the Turks, when on a voyage, from the wandering Dervish up to colonels, majors, and petty governors, to take deck passages; for it is so consonant with their general mode of living *sub Jove*, that they are more at home there, seated on a carpet, than shut up within the bulkheads of a cabin. Among the varied groups which thus crowded our decks, I had made several acquaintances, who were all very curious as to my destination. Two amongst them, who were dressed in the uniform of the Nizam cavalry, proposed that we should travel together, as their homes lay in the direction of Servia; and, pleased with their manner, I at once assented, glad enough not to be

obliged to start totally alone through a country infested by divers unknown tongues.

The first objects which met my eye the next morning, under a gorgeous sunrise, were the twin rocky forms of Ossa and Olympus, and the vale of Tempe, opening to the sea between them, all glowing under the beams of a sun which, when very few degrees above the horizon, was already largely distributing warmth. The Arnaoots rolled out of their sheep-skin capotes, and the Turks out of their goat-hair cloaks, or red-riding-hoods, and all stood on the forecastle, looking towards Salonica, which, disposed on a hill rising from the sea, glanced brightly in the sun, although still some ten miles distant. The *Kahweh-jee*, an old Turk, who had a cabin on deck fitted up as a little coffee-house, was busily engaged in administering *finjians* of coffee and filling narghilehs for those who went to the expense of a light breakfast on board. It was strange to note as a matter of great complaint among these good people, that a cup of coffee of European form cost half a piastre, or the sum of one penny, a price 'unheard of,' although it was admitted that so good coffee, and so strong was rarely to be obtained.

My companions had served, some as officers, but mostly as privates in various corps; and, though some-

times externally rough, were as a body remarkable for a propriety and kindliness of conduct, superior to what we should meet in a similar group among nations occupying a higher place in European estimation. The injunction to 'do unto others as you would they should do unto you,' is not considered an idle form of words by the Turks, but is carried into practice. The most wealthy does not disdain to converse with the poorest; the strong man in a mob will yield to the old, or to women and children; sons exhibit a respect amounting to reverence towards their parents; and the stranger amid a crowd meets with those attentions which prove that the people possess, in a kindly heart and manner, one of the most agreeable elements of true civilization.

At length, after running long by the flat marshy shore which forms the Eastern side of the Gulf of Salonica, the anchor was dropped, an embargo was laid on two poor Arnaoot lads who had smuggled themselves on board without possessing a stiver; a shouting and struggling from among the shore-boats succeeded, and we were all off in a little fleet towards the landing-place.

CHAPTER VIII.

Jews of Salonica—Antiquities—The Khan barber—The 'Woman's Castle'—Generous villagers—Costura—A Balkan—Poisonous bread—Political discussion with an Arnoot—Town of Istib: old church and bridge—Tshaoosh Kiöy: Christian Khan preferred—The Giaour—Unwelcome tidings—A Turkish farm—Reception of their master by Bulgarian peasants—Vrania, and the valley of the Morava.

I WAS rowed ashore at Salonica by two men, one of whom, although in a Turkish dress, looked too much like a Jew to be mistaken,—the first specimen I had seen of an Israelite turned waterman! On landing, we were hustled by clamorous porters in turbans and red shoes, all Jews! We extricated ourselves from their clutches and came to the custom-house;—the searchers and petty officers were Jews, and, surrounding us in a mob, with a continual gabble, they directed and advised me, and opened or shut my saddle-bags, all in order to extract a backshish. In the shops, again, were Jews in turbans; Jews were building a house; and the barber who occupied the door of our halting-place, the 'Tash Khan,' was also one of the children of Israel.

It is not in the common nature of things that the Hebrew should abandon 'clo', and dealings in the precious metals, to practise all the ordinary handicrafts, but a singular cause for it exists in Salonica. A century or two since, a great religious dispute arose among the Jews, who had here for years formed a large portion of the population; and the minority, finding itself ill-treated, thought to avenge its wrong by adopting the creed of Mohammed. But their object was only partially attained, for they have been unable in the least degree to amalgamate with the Turks, and are looked upon with no friendly eye by those who hold the religion to which they became apostates. They dress similarly to the Osmanlis, but are at once recognised by feature and pronunciation, and live in a separate quarter of the town, being called by a particular name, which distinguishes them at once from Turks and Jews.

Although Salonica numbers some 40,000 inhabitants, nearly half of whom are descendants of Abraham, the modern town is insufficient to fill the space within the extensive old walls. A great deal of garden ground is thus associated with the houses; and the vineyards towards the top of the hill command a delightful view of the gulf, and of the classic mountains on its western shore.

Numerous relics of the ancient Thessalonica still

survive the ravages of time, and of the barbarians who successively inundated the fair regions of Macedonia; and though much mutilated, they contrast strongly with the mean but often picturesque character of the modern architecture. A mosque (*djami*) of brick, of a circular form, appears to have been a Roman temple, on a plan similar to the Pantheon: opposite one of its doors, in the open air, stands a pulpit of white marble, which every inhabitant firmly believes to be the identical one from which St. Paul preached to the Thessalonians; but the bad execution of the bas-reliefs and ornament which cover its faces would render a less antiquity more probable. The Mohammedans seem to be liberal, for whilst I scrutinised the externals of another mosque, the *Imam* (priest) himself invited me into the interior, which appeared, with its nave and aisles, to have formerly been a Greek church: it probably looks none the worse for the removal of its trashy pictures and gildings, although the modern glaring representation of stone-work on the walls is also of the most tasteless.

Other remarkable fragments are a triumphal arch crossing the street, and adorned with much-injured reliefs of battles, but without inscription; and a portion of a temple, with a row of large well-executed figures supporting the entablature.

Even to those who have roved through most of the large towns of Turkey, Salonica offers novelty in regard to the languages and costumes of its people. The Greeks become here more frequent as merchants and inn-keepers; the Bulgarians, in their attire of coarse white cloth and sheep-skin cap, as peasants; and lastly, as loungers, irregular troops, &c.,—that unpolished nation, which we in Europe denominate Albanians, although in Turkey they are only known as Arnoots, and among themselves as Shippetars; and the picturesque effect of every scene is greatly heightened by their characteristic *fustan*, or white kilt, their showy greaves, suggestive of the *εὐκνήμιδες* Ἀχαιοί of old, and their long guns slung over the shoulder. The languages of these three nations are so generally heard, that the Turkish becomes somewhat of an accomplishment, and a general medium for the different races when mingling together; a sort of diplomatic and business tongue, as the Latin so long was in Hungary.

Leaving my destined companions, Mahmoud Beg, and Beykeer Aga, at the Khan, with some other Spahees, who were returning to their homes by different routes, I paid a visit to our Consul, and heard, more fully than I had been able to gather by other means, the account of an insurrection which had lately arisen among the Arnoots around Uskioub,

a town not far from my proposed route. The Pasha had, it appeared, employed coercive measures to get men to serve in the *Nizam*, or regulars: 'If the Sultan requires soldiers, we will send, not 6000, but 60,000,' they replied; 'but they shall be dressed and fight as they please, not be made puppets of, in that despicable *Nizam*.' The Pasha, too hasty in employing force, was driven back into his stronghold, and in three days saw the heights around him covered with 30,000 armed men. From this dilemma he was only extricated by the arrival of a Pasha from Constantinople, who, knowing his men better, negotiated so successfully, that the pacified Arnaoots returned in quiet to their homes. 'And now,' said the Consul, 'you have just chosen the fittest time for your journey; a period of rest will succeed the eruption, and these turbulent fellows will be sure to stay at home quietly for the winter.'

The next morning we rose, the Spahees and I, from our cloaks spread in the corridor of the Khan, (for there was no room vacant), and awaited, hour after hour, the arrival of a faithless *Keeradjee*—the horse-letter, or *horseteer*—with whom an engagement had been made to start at sunrise.

Meanwhile I entered the coffee-room which lay in the entrance of our hostelry, and squatting on the broad bench, again enveloped in the loose folds of a

Turkish dress, was saluted by several of the ruffianly-looking, though good humoured Arnaoots, who had arrived with us in the steamer. As usual, in Turkey, the *Kahweh-jee* was also a barber; and, as badge of his profession, there hung from his belt in front, a black leather strap, on which, holding it by the loose end, he would ever and anon sharpen up his razor. He was just operating on an Osmanli officer; with the greatest smoothness, although only using warm water without a particle of soap, he took all the scrubbing-brush of hair off his pate, and then coiling together the long lock of the vertex, stowed it away under his skull-cap, and by clapping his hands, showed that he was ready for another patient. I directed him to crop my hair a little; on which he took up his scissors and went to work, and that, too, in so quiet a manner, that after he had clipped for five minutes, I saw nothing fall, and concluded he must be trimming very superficially; when at length the signal was given that he had finished, and I shook my head, the whole crop fell off together, leaving me almost as much under bare poles as my neighbour to whom the razor had been applied. He then began to prune the individual hairs of my beard, thrust the scissors into my nostrils in pursuit of stragglers, and would have been so long in turning me out complete, as a sample of his skill, that I pre-

tended to hear our horses arrive, dropped the narghileh I had been 'drinking,' and took my departure.

After some hours' delay we made an agreement with another *Keeradjee*, an Arnaoot, who gave us horses at the rate of 80 piastres each to the town of Vrania,* and whilst I paid something extra to retain the use of my Diarbekir saddle, the soldiers threw their travelling bags and carpets across the *samar*, or pack-saddle, and then mounted aloft; and thus, with an assistant Arnaoot, who accompanied the other on foot, we threaded the narrow streets, passed the lounging guard at the gate, and were at once in the open country.

For a short distance our way led among rich garden-grounds, and was bordered with tall reeds, which betray the swampy character of the ground, and its consequent insalubrity; we passed a few small Khans, where bread, wine, and fruit were exposed for sale, and where, at prices from $\frac{1}{2}d.$ to $2d.$, we obtained some magnificent melons, and finally emerged upon a neglected grassy flat, slightly broken by water-courses, and closed in by distant mountains on the north and west. Here and there a sharp tumulus, of the kind so frequent in Macedonia and Rumelia, reminds you of the ancient dwellers in these lands. The Turks call such a mound *tepeh*, not distinguish-

* About 13s. 6d. for 140 miles, or a week's ride.

ing between the natural and artificial, and entertain no idea on their origin or purpose, except that treasure was buried under them.

Throughout the afternoon's ride, very few patches of cultivated land were visible—only enough to contrast forcibly with the general neglect, and after passing, at four hours, a lake of about two miles long, we arrived, in six and a-half hours, at the village called Avret Hissar, or the 'woman's castle,' from the ruins of a castellated building perched on a small height, and reported, traditionally, to have been built by women, though whether by a detachment of Amazons, or the harem slaves of some old Pasha, my deponent could not state.

The Bulgarian here took pre-eminence as the language of the country, and I therefore fell into the back-ground, whilst my companions (although the Koran enjoins its followers not to learn the language of the infidels) both spoke it with fluency. We found several travellers already installed in the Khan, and the whole party, spreading their mats on the ground outside the door, slept soundly till roused by cock-crow, an hour before sunrise.

It appears hereabout that an improvement has been made on the bullock cars of Asia Minor, for we now find a rude cart, consisting of a rectangular box set on four trucks, instead of a mere plane on two ;

and, moreover, grease is applied to the axles, canceling the powerful and thrilling music of which I have before spoken. But the cultivation is not far advanced; the greater portion of a fine country lies waste, and chiefly from that miserable cause, the want of security against marauders.

After two hours from Avret Hissar, we arrived at a depression in the plain, extending for several miles E.N.E., and W.S.W., and about two miles broad. Its western end is filled by a lake; but where we crossed, it was occupied by magnificent crops of maize, or, as the Turks call it, 'Egyptian corn.' On each side of the valley stands a little isolated Khan, and though we made a halt at the more northern, it was found expedient to move off again, in consequence of the arrival of a large party—50 or 60—of Turks, on their way to join the Nizam. They were attired very variously, some even in the Arnaoot dress, which is not unusual in towns on the Albanian frontier. Some were silent and sad; others so boisterously jocose, that it was clear much of their hilarity proceeded from an endeavour to drown inward regrets, or from imbibition of liquors forbidden to the true Musliman. Mahmoud Beg, a prudent man, led us again to the gates, observing that, although these heroes in embryo were civil enough at present, there was no saying how they would act in half an hour's time; and

should any dispute arise, we three contending with such a mob, would not be likely to gain either honour or profit.

We now began to ascend low hills, the first step to the range which is described as the continuation of the Hæmus, or Balkan, and of the Rhodope, or Despoto Dag. A large marsh, thickly studded with reeds, was full of coots, much less wild than with us; whilst numerous tortoises were creeping about the adjacent meadows. As soon as we entered a small valley shaded by gigantic plane-trees, and flourishing with vineyards, we made a halt at a copious spring gushing from an arch of masonry. Some of the peasants of the place, in a neat costume of full white trowsers, red waistcoat, and white turban, congregated around; and whilst some went to pluck us fresh fruit, the rest inquired the news from Stamboul, and continued to express great admiration of our arms and habiliments. When at length we had caused the disappearance of a large basket of their excellent grapes, they sturdily declined any recompence, and only wished they could every day enjoy the pleasure of refreshing a party of travellers! These good folks were Mohammedans, and a plain little mosque towered above their humble village; but it would appear that, as in Asia Minor, so also here, a combination of circumstances is gradually lessening their

numbers, for we passed, at intervals, the site of several deserted villages, marked only by the mouldering turbaned grave-stones, and the dark funereal cypress, holding their place long after the ill-built habitations of the living have crumbled into dust. No drought of climate, in Asia alleged as one of the causes, can here be allowed to act, for in Macedonia every valley bubbles with a limpid rill, and the mornings sparkle with refreshing dew. In European Turkey we must take corrupt government and polygamy as the two great sources of evil which, working morally and physically, tend, from year to year, to diminish the number of the Osmanlis.

In five hours' distance we reached the village of Tshinalu, celebrated for the excellence of the tobacco, which alone yields subsistence to the inhabitants. The garden plots on both sides of the little stream are well irrigated, and the plants marshalled in regular order, free from the presence of the smallest weed or anything which could imply a want of care in the cultivation. The hills around are covered with brushwood, the remains apparently of forests of oak, although large trees are scarce ; and it was only in an occasional valley that we met with fine crops of Indian corn. We reached a wilder region, threaded a pass among rocks of mica slate, crossed some streams, and then mounted to a table land in a state of tolerable culti-

vation, enclosed on the north and west by hills clothed with woods. A large caravan of horses and mules laden with bags of wool passed us on their way to Salonica, and the drivers gave us a good report on the (moral) state of the roads. We halted for the night at the thoroughly Bulgarian village of Costura, which differed chiefly from the Mohammedan ones we had passed during the day, in its being dirtier, and rejoicing in unveiled women, and numerous families of pigs. The inhabitant of one of the larger houses voluntarily professed his readiness to 'do for us,' and we therefore put our horses into his stable, spread our 'kilims,' or little rugs, on the clean mats which he laid for us in a sort of verandah, and lastly, fell to work upon a pilaff and an omelet, which he and his wife, between them, constructed. Our company was increased by a portly Turk, in turban and ample furred cloak, who made his appearance as the charioteer of a two-horsed conveyance, a kind of menagerie waggon on a small scale, in which he had just been transporting the harem of a Pasha who had changed his station. 'Such,' he observed, 'Mashallah! were the improvements of modern times, that a person making a journey could now, instead of bestriding a quadruped, sit at his ease as comfortably as if he were in a kioschk, barring only the jolting!' Alas! that the ladies no longer tenanted his box, for it would have been humane to

make inquiries into their condition after such maltreatment on the worst of roads, in a vehicle making no pretension to springs. Much I fear that the poor husband would have to lament many a pound of fat worn away from the persons of his sleek spouses !

1st Sept.—It seemed that we were to have some shooting to-day, the arms were so carefully looked to. My expectations, too, were raised by hearing that we were about to cross a *Balkan* ; but I discovered ere long that this high-sounding title denotes only a ridge which divides the waters, or a mountain pass, without its being a necessary consequence that it offer grand or romantic scenery. The character of the country during our morning's ride was agreeable without being wild. Slopes of bright green grass lay towards the bottom of the valley, backed by hills covered with fine trees, of which the majority were oaks : a few browsing camels gave an Oriental air to the landscape, which might otherwise have been taken for a well laid out English park on a large scale ; nor were plenty of streams wanting to keep up the freshness of the verdure.

We arrived in three or four hours at Lipovitzza, one of the lowest class of Turkish villages, where, entering the space around the *mesjid*, or little mosque, we seated ourselves under its rude portico, at the foot of a wooden minareh, and sent to the different cottages

with a view of getting something edible. It was long in vain, for many of the villagers were away at work in the fields, others had nothing to give, and we thought ourselves very fortunate at last, when one of them offered to bake us some bread and cook a dish of eggs. During the delay, Mahmoud Beg obtained an *ibrik*, or can of water, and went through his devotions in the porch, whilst Beykeer Aga could not sufficiently lament that there was no Christian khanjee in the village to supply him with brandy ! When with a fine morning's appetite we had demolished the Turk's good cheer, in which the Arnoots were invited to join, and paid him two or three piastres for the party, we rode on, and through similar woodland scenes passed, almost without knowing it, this first specimen of a Balkan.

Our ragged Arnoot who had to trudge on foot, a good-natured fellow, too poor to be able to boast any other weapon in his girdle than one pistol with a broken lock, went on alone to take a short cut across country. He had not been long gone before I had food for amusement in watching the singular nods and jerks of my elder companion, who had fallen asleep on the top of his *samar* ; and soon after, I observed that our Arnoot *keeradjee* was also jogging on ahead, hugged in the arms of the drowsy god : but whilst I looked, I felt a radiant glow suffuse my face

my eyes closed, and I became unconscious of the outer world, save when a rougher tread than usual on the part of my nag caused me for a moment to look up and to see that the Aga had yielded to the same influence. Thus we moved along, solemn and slow as a funeral procession, for some miles, excellent practice for incipient brigands, till a fresh breeze springing up partially revived us, and with their eyes unchained also my friends' tongues. 'The *djenabet* son of a thief had half poisoned us, and deserved to have his soles tickled for it. Burn the remains of his father ! perhaps it was not intentional, but he must have made his bread of bad wheat.' The effect was not readily got rid of, and when we arrived at a country Khan, distant seven hours from our morning's starting point, we were fain to remain there for the rest of the day.

As we sat at the hole serving for window, an Arnoot passing by entered into conversation, and the late disturbances at Uskioub came upon the carpet. My companion, Mahmoud, spoke as a peace-maker, and, being a travelled man, stood up for his right of being a judge ; but our friend in the *fustan*, although he had not been present at the affair, would not be persuaded that his countrymen had been in the wrong, and gave us to understand that as the grievances were not properly redressed, the troubles would not yet cease. ' But, my friend,' said the Beg, ' you have no

idea of what you are doing : would you fight against the Padischah ? Even if you have the will, it is madness. Have you any notion of the artillery of the Sultan ? no, it cannot be ! nor have any of your people ; but we, who come straight from Stamboul, and have seen its enormous arsenal, can tell you that, if he were to please to punish you for your disobedience, the Padischah has artillery enough to batter down all your mountains from here to the kingdom of the Germans as smooth as the palm of my hand.' And therewith the speaker, dropping his tchibouk, held one palm in a horizontal position, and swept it with the other, with the air of a man who had given a knock-down blow. With a little difficulty I kept my countenance, and smoked on as a listener. 'It is true,' replied the shaggy Arnaoot, 'that the Padischah is great ; and far be it from our thoughts to do aught against his authority ; but'—and in his excitement his eyes were suffused with tears, 'it cannot be known to Sultan Abdul Medjid what we have to suffer from those who are sent here as our governors ; and, well-inclined as we are to the Padischah, Allah preserve him ! and knowing, as we do, that his artillery is powerful, we should sometimes be tempted to break from him altogether, were it not for the fear that we should then be abandoned to the tender mercies of one of the *giaour* kings.' And then the poor Arnaoot

leant his face on his hands and pondered in the most melancholy mood.

I should have liked to enlighten him on the dreaded severity of our giaour governments, but could not with decency commence before my Osmanli companions ; and began to cut a pencil for writing. The Arnaoot looked up, his patriotic tears had vanished, and his regards were fixed on the knife, a little specimen of Damascus which I had bought at Constantinople. 'That is a beautiful blade,' said ; he 'I wish you would sell it me.' I observed that I bought it for my own use. 'Wont you make me a present of it?' I represented still more strongly that on the journey I could not dispense with it ; and when, with a faltering hand he restored it, 'now,' whispered Beykeer Aga at my elbow, 'the third alternative is that he will steal it ; so put it away in the safest place you can think of : ' and I accordingly dropped it into the deep pocket of my *yelek* or Turkish waistcoat.

Our Greek landlord, who kept also a little shop for nails, horse-shoes, cord, and such like necessities, informed me that it is not unusual to meet with Arnaoots in this district working as farm servants, and leading a quiet and industrious life. The wages of one of this class are only 35 piastres, (or about 6s. 4d.) per month, so that the inducements held out are not, after all, of the brightest order.

When we left the rich upland valley, we passed through some smaller glens, the bottom of which was often occupied by Indian corn ; and then crossing low hills crowned with vineyards, obtained an open view towards the north, over a wide expanse of undulated country, bleak and barren in appearance, and covered with large patches of bare marls, whose various colours produced a singular but not inviting character. In the distance rose a blue chain of mountains, commencing behind Uskioub, and stretching to the N.E. and S.W. the *Kara Dag*, or 'black mountain,' a very common appellation among the Turks, but in this instance pointed out as worthy of note, from being the commencement of *Arnaoot-luk*, the land of the dreaded Shippetars.

Descending from the cultivated hills towards the plain in question, we reached the banks of a considerable stream flowing to the westward, and soon entered a picturesque *boghaz* or defile, amid huge cliffs of porphyry, where the terraced Greek village of Saros, backed by a ruined castle on a higher peak, forms a most romantic scene. Five minutes beyond this little village, where the tailoring trade seems particularly to flourish, we had crossed the dry sandy bed of a torrent, and entered Istib, a town boasting five mosques with minarehs, and a population of 6000 or 8000 souls, Turks, Greeks, Bulgarians, and a few Wallacks.

We lodged as usual at the Khan ; for as Mahmoud Beg had to visit some friends, we were not to proceed farther to-day. Several parties of travellers were already located here ; and whilst I was attracted by the fumes of a dish called *Yanyeni*, a stew of mutton and capsicums, continually cooking on the open counter towards the street, Beykeer Aga established himself by the side of a bottle of rakhee, and said he thought he should amuse himself very well for the day ; and when I had breakfasted and went out to see what was to be seen, he evinced no desire to budge.

The ruins of the castle, posted high above the town, are so advanced in decay as to be of little interest, for only portions of walls and towers are left, without any complete doorways or windows to give a clue to the style in which it was erected. The material is chiefly sandstone, although the hill is of greenstone porphyry. Lower down, on the slope, is an interesting little edifice of mixed brick and stonework, once a Greek church, now a mosque ; it is in the form of a cross, and over the centre rises an octagonal lantern with round-headed windows, an unusual style of building in the East. The old cathedral of Prisren in Albania, now a mosque, is said, although larger, to be very similar in its architecture.

Hence I took my way to the river Bregalnitz, which flows near without actually touching the town,

and is crossed by a bridge of such elegance and solidity, that the date of its erection must probably be very remote. It consists, although the river in its summer dimensions is but small, of seven arches ; and in each of the piers two or three feet above the water-mark, is also a small arch of proportions more like a doorway or niche.

When I returned to the Khan, Beykeer Aga was still at his post, though his face was redder, and his hand shook more than before. I did my best to escape, but could not avoid having several *finjians* of rakhee to drink off, for it seemed to be thought I could hardly claim to be a Christian, if I had not a becoming taste for strong waters. To give the dose a zest, it is usual here to eat with it a capsicum pickled in vinegar,—not one of the milder kind, which in Hungary are often used as a vegetable, but downright Chilies ; so that between the solid and the liquid fire, spontaneous combustion might, if anywhere, be expected in these regions. As for the Aga, he sat facing the street, and indulged so openly, that Mahmoud on his return was scandalized, and begged that even if all representations left him blind to his own good, he would not increase the evil by setting a bad example, and by debasing the Müsliman in the eyes of every passing Giaour.

September 3rd.—When we had replenished our

pouches with a store of the good tobacco of the country, the only provision deemed of much importance, and Mahmoud Beg had received a salute of stoical indifference from his friends; we crossed the bridge and pursued our course over a bare undulating country, seeing throughout the morning only a few patches of cultivation around some small villages.

The weather became colder as we neared the mountainous region, and when we had entered a narrow shrubby valley, leading upwards to the north, we were overtaken by a hurricane of wind, which whirled everything before it, covered us with dust, and like the Simoom, drove it into our mouths and nostrils. It was followed, after an hour or two, by violent showers of rain, which transformed us into plaster casts. Whilst the gale was at its height we reached a little isolated Khan, and finding it closed, knocked stoutly, but in vain, for admittance. As soon, however, as we began to force a passage into the house, the gate was unbarred by the Greek Khanjee, who could hardly avert the wrath of my companions by declaring, as he lived, he had been fast asleep and had heard nothing. The wind soon moderated, but as the rain had fairly set in, we proceeded again, and a Koordish cloak stood me in good stead.

The hills which we crossed were all waste, although neither high nor rocky, till in about six hours from

Istib we arrived at vineyards belonging to the village of Tshaoosh Kiöy. The clouds began to disappear just as the sun set, and we were partially dried after our long wet ride; whilst Mahmoud, elated at getting near home, sung aloud, with unusual vigour, his favourite ditty, learned from the Spahees of Anadolu, and composed at the gathering of the Nizam near Charput—

Charput yoli duz gider, &c.,

one of the few songs heard in the East which will please the European for its melody.

When at length we entered the village, a short discussion was held, whether we should honour by our presence the Müsliman Khan or the Giaour Khan, the inn kept by a true believer, or that of a Christian; and, somewhat to my surprise, the preference was given to the latter, for my friends said they knew him to be a good man and true.

I must, however, do them the justice to observe, that I saw with them none of that oppressive and overbearing manner towards the *rayahs*, or Christian subjects, so often imputed to the Turks, and which, indeed, in theory, is one of their duties as true followers of the prophet. They always entered just as familiarly into conversation with the Bulgarian peasants as with an Osmanli, inquired into all the particulars of the state of their *bareket*, 'blessing' or

harvest, and supplied them with a pipe of good tobacco. It is true, they always called them *Giaour*; but, as the word is commonly used, there is nothing in it implicative of insult; and it is only employed to distinguish those who are not Mohammedans, all such being of course considered as men equally erring in darkness.

The first time I heard Bulgarian spoken, I asked what language it was, and was answered 'the *Giaour* language;' but this was naturally the response only of a Turk of Europe, whose dealings are with scarce any other infidels than with the Bulgarian peasants. The word *Giaour*, by the way, which to the English eye looks a little difficult of pronunciation, is pronounced very variously in the East. Sometimes I heard the *g* hard; sometimes like the guttural *gh*, articulated so gently as to be scarcely audible; and again like the Hungarian *gy*, in *Magyar*, for instance, which has the sound of *d'y* in English, and therefore with English orthography would produce the word *d'yaour*.

The Khanjee prepared us the usual evening's entertainment of an omelet and finjians of coffee, served up on mats laid under his porch; where we passed a very cold night, reposing in our clothes still wet from the afternoon's rain.

In the green valley below the village, we followed

for a time the course of a bright stream, passing numerous herds of pigs, which being of an unusually playful breed, attracted the attention even of my anti-porcine companions, and induced many bursts of laughter by the frolicsome contortions which they gave their unclean bodies.

In turning a sharp corner, we came suddenly on a file of some twenty travellers on horseback, armed to the teeth with carbines, pistols, and scimitars; and a little surprised at the sight, we were not relieved when they informed us that the Arnoots were again in motion, and that it was unsafe to travel except in large parties! But as we had now only about a day's journey to Vrania, we hoped to reach that town before anything serious was likely to occur.

Our morning's journey lay through a defile, and over hills covered with oak shrubs; and after some hours we gave ourselves up to the guidance of the Beg, for we were near a Tschiftlik or farm of his, where he proposed we should rest awhile. As we threaded a narrow lane in the valley, we met a long troop of merchants, chiefly Greek, well armed, and repeating the unwelcome news which we had heard from the other travellers, with the addition that the Arnoots had descended upon Vrania.

I made way for some of these people, out of courtesy, by guiding my horse aside, but was for this

weakness reproved by my Turks. 'Ride straight on,' said they, 'as if you saw no one before you; for although it is right and proper to show civility, you don't yet know our Giaours; both the Greeks and Bulgarians, especially the latter, are well enough to deal with as long as you keep them in their places; but it is not with them as with the Franks; if you give them a button, they wish to take your whole garment; and he that lowers himself too much to them will assuredly have cause to repent it.'

At length, after seven hours, we reached the commencement of the Tschiftlik. It lay in a pretty valley, where the road side was bordered by hemp growing to the height of ten, twelve, and fourteen feet, so that man and horse were quite lost in it. 'Look,' said the Beg, unable to conceal his smiles, 'that is mine; and this field of Indian corn is mine; and yonder are the cottages of my peasants.' Whilst he spoke, a rough-looking Bulgarian, in cap and jacket of sheepskin, carrying an axe over his shoulder, approached us, looked for a few seconds to make sure whether he was not deceived, and then running forward with a cry of joy, made a low bow, repeating his salutations in Bulgarian and Turkish, came close to the Beg, kissed his knees and hand, and pressed the latter repeatedly on his own bare head and on his heart, whilst his mouth was so occupied with laughing,

congratulating, and kissing, that he could hardly speak an intelligible word.

Mahmoud Beg, good soul, tried to keep up the stoic equanimity which is *bon-ton* among the Turks, but I saw the tear glisten in his eye and a glow of satisfaction suffuse his cheek ; and his voice softened as he inquired after one and another of his tenants and all their family affairs.

Even as a stranger, I could not remain uninterested in the scene ; and as we rode up a little ascent, and were joined by several more of these simple people, all testifying the same joy, I felt that my eyes also had become weak, and my heart warmed towards Mahmoud, for it was evident that he was a good and kind master to those whom fate had placed beneath him.

When we alighted at the little dwelling-house attached to the farm, we were surrounded by above a dozen of the villagers, who all went through the same ceremony as I had observed with the first ; and though the low bow in the beginning had a too servile appearance, the manner in which they ran up, and bowing their shorn heads (for, like the Turks, they only allow one long lock to grow) laid upon them and on their hearts alternately the hand of the Beg, was indicative at once of respect and love. The women, too, all unveiled, were most loud in their congratula-

tions, and busied themselves to clear out the two rooms of the Kioschk, and to prepare us a good supper. For us the first task was to smoke two or three tchibouks, amid a continued volley of question and answer; and then Mahmoud took me up the hill to enjoy the sight of his vineyards laden with fruit, whilst the Aga preferred to sit quiet, enjoying their produce in the shape of a bottle of brandy, with which he was supplied by the peasants.

It appeared to me singular to find the greater part of a Turk's farm laid out in vineyards; but I learned that where the soil and situation are favourable, this is one of the most lucrative modes of cultivation. The Osmanli takes no more of the grapes than are sufficient for the use of his family, and sells the rest to speculators, generally Greeks, who fabricate wine and spirits for the consumption of the Christian population, which in European Turkey forms so great a majority, and is not remarkable for the virtue of temperance.

When we could no longer feast on the fowls which had been made to suffer for our arrival, we seated ourselves on mats in front of the house around a blazing fire, for it was now dark, and smoking a tchibouk or roasting a head of Indian corn by turns, awaited the arrival of one of the peasants who was expected from Vrania. We had brought some coffee

with us, and Mahmoud made all hands sit down to form a circle around the flaming faggots, and the *finjians* went round to all, whilst our host excited the wonder of his rude auditory by his tales of the marvels of Arabestan. Where was the haughtiness of the oppressor towards the oppressed, and the contempt of the Müsliman for the Giaour? A stranger stepping suddenly into the circle would have looked upon it as a family party.

At length, towards midnight, came the expected messenger, and lamentations and forebodings attended his arrival. 'He had not been able,' he said, 'to enter the town; behind every tree and every rock in its environs was an Arnaoot with his long gun; and he had only heard, in the nearest village, that an engagement had taken place in the morning; in which several Turks were killed. The Pasha, too, was shut up in his Serai, and the assailants only awaited reinforcements to attack him.' Unsatisfactory as all this was, my comrades hoped to get in under cover of the darkness; but our *keeradjee* refused stoutly to proceed at once, urging that he best knew his countrymen, and agreed only to try our fortune in the early dawn.

At two in the morning we mounted our horses, and, after being guided some distance by one of the villagers with a torch, began to cross hills where the path was very indistinct, whilst the morning air made

itself felt with unlooked-for keenness. In an hour or two we had decidedly lost our way, and had to dismount; and for another hour we forced our passage among brambles and bushes, on a declivity where the poor horses could scarcely keep their feet.

As it dawned there lay before us a fine country of hills and forest, and beyond it the broad valley of the Moravitz, in which Vrania lies, backed by mountains pointed out as the hold of numerous villages of Arnauts, and joining on the N.W. the larger mass of the Kara Dag. We began to descend, soon after, at a spot whence the town was visible, picturesquely situated at the entrance of a defile in the mountains, which rise steeply on its northern side. Just as we were enjoying the prospect, the report of some dropping shots reached our ears, and I was impressed with the prudence of taking a circuitous route to avoid at once the place and a scrape in which I had no interest. But it was clear that, according to our information, the roads were blockaded, and a straggler would be more easily picked off; and, moreover, I could not well effect a separation from my companions, since the horses all belonged to one person. In fine, we rode quietly on to take our chance, crossed some shallow pools from which salt is occasionally procured, frightened into fits the inhabitants of a small village who were thinking of nothing but Arnauts, and just

as we saw the first pair of grim visitors galloping about over the fields, and firing their pistols to 'keep their hands in,' we halted a few hundred yards from the town, at a little dervish college. The inmates, in their chimney-pot hats and long locks, had made themselves look additionally wild by thrusting huge pistols into their belts; and, as they reported that things had not yet proceeded so far as to prevent our entering the town, we put our cavalcade again in motion.

CHAPTER IX.

State of siege—The Arnacoots—Cause of insurrection—Hospitality of Mahmoud Beg: his house—Visits of congratulation—Wonders of Syria—Street excursion—Lessons in geography—Daily occupations—Turkish cuisine—Conference with Arnacoot chiefs—Destruction of the Christian church—A pic-nic—Hot baths—Leave-taking.

Land of Albania ! let me bend mine eyes
On thee, thou rugged nurse of savage men !
The cross descends, thy minarets arise,
And the pale crescent sparkles in the glen
Through many a cypress grove within each city's ken.

Childe Harold.

THERE was something very oppressive in the aspect of Vrania, as we threaded the lanes of its suburb; every door, every shop, every window was closed, and sometimes, in place of being peeped at by curious eyes, we were scowled upon by the muzzle of a musket-barrel. Some of the streets had been totally deserted, whilst others were crowded with groups of wild and dirty Arnacoots. Highly picturesque they looked—fit subjects for a Salvator Rosa; but their *fustans* had not been changed perhaps for a year, the ‘snowy camease and the shaggy capote’ had evidently served for many

a bivouac in fair weather and foul, and the greaves, once resplendent with crimson and gold, were sullied and tarnished, or replaced by a swathing of coarse woollen stuff. Each held his long brass-mounted gun in hand, whilst his girdle was loaded with two enormous pistols and a handjari, or yataghan. Fine countenances there were among them, but few of the more classical features of the Greeks; their eyes were small and piercing, their faces attenuated, and, with their well-knit limbs, attesting endurance and strength, and their hair and beard, rarely black, were left to the care of the winds and weather. With the exception of the *fustan* and gaiters, the rest of their apparel was the usual Turkish; but most of them had bound about their heads, in a peculiar manner, a white handkerchief, which formed a small turban, and descended on the sides over each ear.

There was a peculiarity about their expression and carriage, differing no less from the genteel haughtiness of the Turk than from the cunning suppleness of the Greek, and stamping at once a distinct race of people, no less bold and enterprising than their half-brethren of Albania on the side of the Ionian Islands, but more ferocious and bigoted, as affecting to be staunch supporters of Islam.

We rode on, as meekly as mice, amid the assembled bands, interrogated now and then by some of the more

curious. 'Whence do ye come, countrymen?' to which we answered, 'From Arabestan.' 'Oh, then, can you tell me anything of Achmet of Prisren, my relation?' inquired one. 'To be sure,' replied one of my comrades, 'his regiment lies at Latakia.' 'And of Mustafa So-and-so?' said another to me. I was obliged to admit his acquaintance, and that he was probably still at Latakia—thinking to myself the while, that Mustafa So-and-so was perhaps the identical ruffian with whom I was nearly engaging in single combat, when insulted on account of my European hat near that Syrian town. However, after brief colloquy, they wished us, as travellers, a safe arrival at our several homes, and we passed freely on.

It was some relief when we crossed the neutral ground of the town, as yet occupied by neither party, and then espied groups of Turks similarly equipped and expectant of an action. Several among them recognised Mahmoud Beg with great pleasure; and one, scuffling himself into his shoes (for he had been sitting barefooted on a railing), ran off with a velocity unlooked-for in an Osmanli to announce the soldier's return.

In a few minutes more we had arrived at an unpretending gate, which admitted us into a court-yard, when, leaving our horses, we spread temporarily a carpet, and Mahmoud actually sat down and smoked

a pipe with us before he visited his wife and children; it being etiquette, apparently, to allow them sufficient notice. A son of his, a good-looking lad of twelve years old, came out to meet him, and was saluted by his father (as it was in the presence of visitors) in so cold a manner, that I thought for some time he must be a servant-boy. When, however, he *did* enter the harem, his first care seemed to be to throw off the stiff uniform of the Nizam, and to adopt the garb more consonant with the habits and climate of the country; for Mahmoud reappeared in a tasteful suit of grey cloth, trimmed with black braid, over the whole of which was thrown a furred caftan of crimson, adorned with gold lace; and the transformation added a hundred per cent. to his appearance.

He apologised for having to leave us, but the Pasha had sent to invite him to the Serai, to confer on the mode of averting the danger which threatened the town, and he would leave a friend or two to amuse us. Whilst he was gone, therefore, we enjoyed the company of a connexion of the family, a little white-faced Osmanli, who, seeing it was vain to hope for martial effect from his oft-coaxed but meagre moustaches, endeavoured to balance the deficiency by adding to the size of the turban, and making his broad belt a repository for such an array of pistols, knives, ramrods, and other warlike appurtenances as almost intercepted the

view of the little man who gesticulated behind them. He narrated to us how the Arnoots had for some time been ill satisfied with the governor, owing to his exactions ; and how, on the day before our arrival, a casual quarrel which took place in the gardens near the town had led to the reinforcement of the Turks on one hand, and the Arnoots on the other ; and the upshot was, that, after sixteen of the former had been killed or wounded in the affray, the latter descended in great numbers from the mountain, and were now determined, before they separated, to show their strength either to the Pasha alone, or to him and the town together—it was not clear which.

Mahmoud Beg returned with the same story ; and, as an attack was hourly expected, and the only piece of ordnance in the Serai, intended to clear the gateway, bore straight upon the house in which we were lodged, it was thought well to remove to another dwelling lower in the town. Mules, horses, and servants were put into requisition during the whole afternoon, to effect the removal of the harem, including the ladies and children, and the moderate stock of furniture and kitchen utensils considered necessary to the maintenance of a middling Turkish household.

In the meanwhile, how was I to get forward ? I inquired for horses—for guides : no one would stir

from the place. Beykeer Aga, whose home, Lescovatz, lay on my line of route, was anxious to proceed, but gave it up. Mahmoud took me aside: 'My soul,' quoth he, 'attempt not to start; danger encircles us now, but if it be the will of Allah, it will soon pass away. We have now been road companions for many a mile, and I have learnt new things. Christians from your countries in the west need not be like most of our Giaours—drunkards, cheats, or liars. I am convinced that it is not what we call ourselves, which secures the favour of God, whose name be praised! Whether we say we are Muslim or Christian, it must be our actions alone which can render us acceptable to Allah. Come, then, to my house; you shall be my son, as long as you think fit to remain; and no hurt shall befall you, as long as I and mine are safe from harm.' My speech in return was probably neither neat nor appropriate; but, at all events, we fell into a kind of family circle, and I was no less grateful for his hospitality to a stranger, than glad to have so good an opportunity of making myself more acquainted with the domestic life of this somewhat enigmatical people.

The house to which we now removed, although not very consonant with our old ideas of Oriental magnificence, offered a fair specimen of the residences of the *spahees*, or country gentry of this part of European

Turkey. From the narrow street, down whose opposite side flowed a brisk rivulet from the mountain, we entered by a large wooden gate, let into a rough stone wall of about ten feet high, and then found ourselves in a large walled court, constituting the first division of the premises. On the left hand extended a range of stabling and outhouses, and on the right, approached by a little paved path, projecting a few inches above the gravel of the court, was the *konak*, or guests' apartment, consisting of two rooms on the ground floor, adjoining a long shed for the temporary housing of visitors' horses.

The greater part of the court was occupied by a garden enclosed by paling, and garnished by a wooden *kioschk*, raised a few feet from the ground. The grapes which festooned from its trellis-work were of very good quality, but the garden itself resembled a tangled thicket. The second portion of the house, the *harem*, or private apartment of the family, is, of course, unattainable for strangers, being looked upon much in the same light as the *boudoir* of the ladies in western Europe, and open only to the relations of the family, a few intimate friends, and the Hodjia, or teacher of the children. It was entered by a wooden gate in the wall which separated it from the Konak, and consisted of several rooms on the ground-floor, surmounted by a low-pitched and overhanging roof, and was embellished by another garden.

The chief room of the Konak was, as compared with a similar grade in Europe, but a sorry place. Three small windows, about a foot from the floor, had once admitted the light through oiled paper, but now supplied air more copiously, since half of the panes were hanging in ribbons: on the outside was a shutter, which, however badly fitted, was found very useful at night in opposing the free entry of the cool breezes. Within the door, about a square yard of the natural earth was left, as a *pronaos*, wherein to deposit the boots and shoes; and the rest of the room consisted of a floor raised about six inches, and covered with a carpet much the worse for wear. Along one side ran a row of pegs, garnished with bridles, pistol holsters, and the like; and beyond these was a cupboard, provided with a padlock, where my property was stowed away, the few times I took a stroll. On such occasions the key was gravely handed to me, my host observing, 'it was not,' he hoped, 'to prevent them from being stolen, but from being meddled with.' Besides all this, there were two bolster-like cushions for the guests to lean against whilst sitting on the ground; and these completed the whole furniture of our apartment.

I was now seated, in a line with my two friends, against the wall, and saw the commencement of a wearisome series of congratulatory calls from the citizens of Vrania, including clergy, spahees, traders,

&c., on their respected townsman. The greeting was always freezingly genteel, and the description of one visit will suffice for all, as there were few exceptions to the general rule.

As soon as the visitor made his appearance at the door, Mahmoud Beg would jump up from the ground, whilst the new comer was scuffling off his shoes at the entrance, and answered, '*Aleikioom selam*' to the opening salutation of '*Selam aleikioom.*' The host and his acquaintance then embraced each other after the most approved theatrical model, dropping their heads first over one and then over the other shoulder of the *vis-à-vis*, and preserving all the time the most placid expression of countenance. Simultaneously with the embrace, the master of the house asked, in a cold, formal manner, '*Neh yaparsunuz, keyfinuz eyi-mi?*—How do you do, is your health good?' to which was responded, in the same ceremonious tone, and with a gentle inclination of the head, '*Shukkiur, eyi, alhamdullah!*—Thank you, good; praise be to God!' Both parties now seated themselves, and the guest was saluted by all the company, one after the other, by a motion of the hand to the heart and the lips, and the compliment of 'Good morning!' '*Sabah el haaeer olah!*' or '*Merhabah*'—Welcome! to which he was in duty bound to reply by a similar gesticulation, and '*Akibetunuz haaeer olah!*'—May your end be fortunate!

All were now at their ease, pipes were fresh filled, and glowing pieces of charcoal gently laid—with the neat little fire-tongs—on their bowls, a cup or two of hot bitter coffee was brought in on a brass waiter, and thus were concluded the ceremonies of reception. A decided difference was observable only when a person much the superior or inferior of my host arrived. On the first of these occasions, he sprang up with unusual alacrity, slipped into his upper shoes, and went outside the door to meet the visitor; nor did he offer to embrace him before the other had commenced: and when they entered the room, he yielded his own place in the corner, and remained kneeling till his guest invited him to be seated. When an inferior arrived, the host did not always rise, but repeated the salutations, and asked the visitor to be seated, '*otur, otur.*' This courtesy led to an easy kneeling posture, with the hands resting on the knees, and it was only when further invited, '*rahat otur,*' to sit at his ease, that he came to an anchor on his natural foundation, and crossed his legs in the true pose of the Oriental. This 'easy' position is generally productive only of misery and torment to the stiff European; and yet, I believe that I shall be borne out by most of those who, with joints of some degree of flexibility, have made trial of it for a few weeks, that no other mode of sitting, on chair, sofa,

or stool, is so well calculated as the *rahat oturmak* to rest the limbs when weary from exertion, or enervated by heat.

As soon as the visitors had looked round the room, and saw the two guests, they generally asked the Beg aloud who we were ; and, on being informed that the soldier was a spahee of Lescovatz, and that I was an Englishman, who had travelled with them from Stamboul, they would look very hard at me, but repeat their salutation to both. Then followed an examination and admiration of my pistols, and an eulogy of my humble self by the Beg, in which he set forth how I could make the most wonderful drawings ; how I could tell him what stones were made of, and where to find metals ; how I exhibited no fear of the Arnoots, and the like ; so that, although at first eyed rather askance as a Giaour, I was treated with great civility by our visitors.

Much of the conversation turned upon Syria, whence the spahees had just returned ; and Mahmoud had many a tale to tell of the wonders of *Arabestan*. When asked ‘What had most struck him in those strange lands?’ he replied that perhaps the most extraordinary fact was, that ‘many women there—nay, even Arab, Musliman women, never wear trousers!’—a piece of intelligence which provoked many Mashallahs ! and bursts of almost incredulous laugh-

ter, although he repeatedly assured them that it was literally true. An old man, who called one day, had only three questions to ask—first, whether our host had been in Damascus? secondly, whether the people there remained strict Musliman? and thirdly, whether there were many saints (*evlia*) there? to each of which was given an answer in the affirmative, much to the satisfaction of the zealous inquirer.

But the most engrossing topic was the present state of affairs in and about Vrania, and every half-hour was big with some new tale calculated to keep up a strong excitement. Information was brought several times that the enemy had received reinforcements, or that a skirmish had commenced, or that a general attack was to be made; and the Beg consequently kept his gate barred, and had a musket with some rounds of ball cartridge brought in for each of us. Two or three of the Turks wounded on the first day had died; and the news was each time received by their acquaintances with the calmest mien, a puff of the *tchibouk*, and the remark—‘*Chysmet*,—it is destiny!’ uttered, as if after that no one need lament:—

The race of Mussulman
Not oft betrays to standers by
The mind within, well skilled to hide
All but unconquerable pride.

I had remained thus three days, when, out of

patience at seeing and hearing nothing decided, I took an opportunity of slipping out, and with Mustafa, the eldest son of the Beg, a fine lad of sixteen, took a walk up the neighbouring street towards the Serai. All was closed except the shop of an armourer, who was engaged in repairing pistols, whilst half a dozen Turks, each with a musket in hand, stood lounging around and conversing with him. Throughout the rest of the street not a soul was to be seen, till we arrived at the little square, one side of which is formed by the town-house of the Pasha. Here all the windows bearing on the street were barricaded with boards, whilst from each protruded a long bright gun-barrel, and, ever and anon, their turbaned guards might be seen peeping from their loop-holes. At the end of the closed bazars was a little melon shop, the shutter of which had been opened by the proprietor, and where three or four armed idlers were therefore collected. We purchased a particularly fine specimen of the fruit for about 2*d.* of our money; and seating ourselves on a bench under the eaves, had just stuck a knife into it, when a few shots were heard, and some fugitives came tearing up the street from the lower part of the town. Down went the flap-shutter of the melon shop, and every one made the best of his way to get under shelter; whilst we, not choosing to be last, made as good a race of it as our baggy inexpressibles would

permit, till we paused at our own gate to take breath. We heard, however, nothing more, crept back by degrees, and saw that the coast was clear; the melon man introduced his nose and eyes through a chink, and finding that all was right, again unclosed his shutter and attracted a fresh group around him, and we then enjoyed, without interruption, our melon and the accompanying tchibouk.

Amid the constant reports of *kowka* or fighting, I in vain attempted to learn the particular cause of the quarrel; for, as usual in Turkey with a question requiring the slightest consideration, the answer was always '*kim bileer*, who knows?' or, '*allah bileer*, God knows!' And with this I had to rest satisfied. But it was clear, from various conversations, that the absurd system of apportioning the offices of government was, as usual, the origin of the outbreak. The Pasha, with the customary recklessness of everything save his own pocket, had been extorting dues from the neighbouring Arnaoot villages, till they were determined no longer to suffer it; and since this people never neglects the opportunity of a political disturbance to enrich itself by plunder, the Turks prepared to defend their town. The Christians, both Greeks and Bulgarians, the former generally publicans (not to add, sinners), and the latter, the peasants, felt a well-grounded fear that in whatever way the matter

ended, they would certainly be the losers, as being a prey attainable with least difficulty and responsibility; nor was it long before I saw with how much reason they have to regret the weakness of the executive government, in exposing its peaceful subjects to all the consequences of frequent and violent revolts.

By the third day of the disturbance, the Arnoots had assembled to the number of 1100 or 1200, all fine, serviceable men; whereas the armed citizens of the town amounted to no more than between 300 and 400; and, without foreign assistance, the odds were fearfully against us. The two nearest stations provided with regular troops, Nisch and Uskioub, are so far distant, that a despatch had hardly had time to arrive there, even if it had not been intercepted by the Arnoots. Once the Pasha had endeavoured to arrange matters peacefully; but since his foes had yelled with loud voices, 'down with the Pasha! we wont have him;' he had remained passive to see what the lapse of a few days might bring about.

To vary the tedium of these dull days, let us take a survey of the family and ménage of this specimen of the middle rank of life. Mahmoud Beg remained all kindness and hospitality, and the amiable character of his children smoothed the passage of many an hour. His eldest son, Mustafa Beg, was a great sportsman in embryo, and employed most of his

time in training a falcon; the second, Mehemet Beg, was a handsome and particularly intelligent boy of twelve years old, who was very desirous of learning something of the vaguely known *Ingleez memleket*. After him followed four girls—the eldest about 11 years of age, who were allowed to come and play with us in the *konak*, and much amused me with their simplicity and softly accented Turkish, as they sat here, or in the shady *kioschk*, habited in loose trowsers and little jackets trimmed with gold cord. The eldest, Bembi, would often take my hand, and turning her large dark eyes on my face, ask questions about the great world outside Vrania, which she was probably destined to know nothing of except by hearsay. A present of a Venetian bead necklace which I fortunately had by me, excited a lively satisfaction among the denizens of the harem; and the three wives of the Beg, although they never appeared in the *konak*, took occasion at different times to address me to satisfy their natural curiosity.

The constant passing and re-passing of visitors upset all studious habits, but one day I struck upon a rude literary work, to the great delight of my friends. They had often questioned me on geographical subjects, and, in order to throw a light upon their doubts, I took advantage of the back of a large letter of introduction which I had by me (for paper was scarce),

and drew a map of Europe, distinguishing the countries by a bright wash of water colours, and adding their names and those of the principal towns in the Turkish character. When it was completed, Mahmoud was the first to examine it, but though he was pleased, as a child with bright hues, it revealed the sad fact, which he had studiously concealed from me, that the captain of cavalry was unable to read ! Very different was the delight of the *Hodjia* or tutor ; he laboured through the whole performance, reading off the names from beginning to end, and obtained, for the first time, he assured me, a clear idea of the difference between Malta and England ; for, like other Orientals, hearing that our ships move between their ports and Malta, he had imagined that Malta was the capital of the *Ingleez* country. The worthy instructor studied and harangued the bystanders, elated evidently by two feelings, the honest pride of exhibiting his own knowledge, and the satisfaction of meeting with a brother scholar !

But the best geographers *in prospectu* were Mehemet and Bembi ; for seeing the positions of Vrania, Salonik, Stamboul, and Belgrade, they practised imaginary journeys on paper ; and, in the course of a day or two, the natural acuteness of the children was well exhibited by the progress they had made in so novel a subject.

The considerable elevation of Vrania above the sea level, was impressed upon me by the coolness of the mornings and evenings at this not far-advanced season. At a very early hour there used to be a general rout-out among the sleepers on the floor, where Beykeer Aga and myself were always stretched, often joined by Mustafa Beg and some acquaintance of his father's. As we had lain down only half undressed, our toilet was soon finished; and whilst we washed outside the door from the *ibrik* of water and soap proffered us by an attendant, we were saluted by the first rays of the rising sun; but so cold was it even for an hour after this, that I was glad to wrap myself in a cloak before lighting the pipe which commenced the day.

Now, however, came a trial;—the fasting lasted from this time, through a morning occupied in doing nothing, till eleven or twelve o'clock, when our *kushluk manjahsi*, or morning meal, was served. Sometimes I joined the lads in roasting ears of Indian corn at the ever-burning fire sacred to coffee, and was thus enabled to await with resignation the recurrence of the epochs of the *ménage*. This step was the more necessary, since the spirituously free-thinking Aga had, from our first arrival, established himself on one side of the above-mentioned fire, with a bottle of *rakhee* in a cupboard at his shoulder, and a *finjian*

or coffee-cup before him, which he ever and anon filled and emptied, refreshing himself additionally with a capsicum. The bottle was carefully hidden from the eye of the Musliman visitors; but as a raging thirst for strong drinks is presumed, from the Greek and Slavonic example, to accompany the profession of Christianity, I was always seized upon, in going in and coming out, and sore pressed to swallow full finjians of the raw spirit.

When at length the *kushluk* had been prepared amid the penetralia of the harem, the event was announced to us by the entry of a servant with a bunch of embroidered napkins, one of which he threw over the shoulder of each of us. Then, supporting on his left palm a metal basin, he came to each in turn and poured water from his *ibrik*, whilst we washed our hands. This preliminary was followed by the entrance of a little stool about eighteen inches high, around which we arranged ourselves at such distance, that when the circular brazen tray covered with comestibles was placed upon it, we could all stretch our hands with comfort to the centre of the circle.

The variety of dishes presented for our regards within a few days, would excite astonishment in those who, in their wanderings through Turkey, from station to station, have seen little else than *kebab*, bread and cheese, or a dish of eggs. More than this is seldom

to be found in the country khans, or even in the towns, ready for use, especially when a party travel under the hurried guidance of a Tahtâr, who, having made a bargain to carry the travellers for a certain sum over a certain distance, finds it most agreeable to his interest to consult their health by offering them none but the plainest dishes.

Our table at Mahmoud Beg's was always supplied with several different dishes; and although I dipped into them, one after another, often in utter ignorance of their composition and flavour, there was never cause to repent the venture, for the unseen *artistes* of the harem fulfilled their parts to admiration.

The soup, *tshorba*, was generally of rice, and strongly tinged with paprika, or red pepper, in addition to which we sometimes had with it the ever-welcome *yaoort*, or curdled milk. Mutton formed the standard of the meat department, and the sausage-like preparation called *keima kebab* did not yield to those of the first *kebabjee* in Stamboul. Fowls were often served up in ragouts and stews, a mode of dressing which suited them to the later operations of the table, since neither knife nor fork encumbered our board. Like a savage in a civilized company, I imitated the others when a more juicy or yielding *plat* appeared, and the digits had to be aided with a rag of bread; and my unskilfulness, in letting fall, at times, a drop

of gravy, as I raised the savoury morsels from the centre of the table, contrasted, to my shame, with the clever management of my neighbours, who seldom soiled more than the tip of their fingers.

Among the made dishes, the *sarma* was one of those most agreeable, as well to the palate as to the eye; the vine-leaves rolled up round bullets of well-seasoned force-meat contrasted with the curdled milk which accompanied them, like a nest of green ferns peeping from the snow. Then the famous pastry, endeared to us by memories of the Arabian Nights, appeared with all its glories, spread as a huge disc in a tin tray, and scored across in diamonds, for the convenience of partition by the fingers. When these were of meat, so rich was the composition, that a European, even if broken in to the oleaginous repasts of Italians or Magyars, would find his career finished after a very few diamonds, whilst the untiring Osmanli would lay bare a wondrous area of the shallow tray.

In sweet concoctions the Turks are proficient; besides *halva*, the mixture of flour, butter, and honey, seen in such rock masses in confectioners' shops, we had a syrup made from grapes, *uzum pekmeş-i*, and a glue-looking chain called *soojook*, made by dipping a rosary of walnuts into grape-juice boiled to a thick jelly. *Kadaif*, another frequent dish, is a mass of thin strips of paste, something like macaroni, cooked

with butter, and besprinkled with honey—one of the most serious for the unarmed finger of civilized man to grapple with.

When all was cleared away, and our hands duly purified with soap and water, we immediately returned to the old story of pipes and coffee; and thus, with a succession of visits, wore away the hours till the evening meal, *achsham manjiahsi*, afforded us as plentiful a repast as the other. This being served about sunset, formed an agreeable wind-up to the day, and left time but for one tchibouk before the hour of rest arrived, when a brace of pillows and coverlets were brought in from the harem for the use of the guests, and our host and his sons retired to its penetralia.

At length one morning my host was able to inform me that matters were likely to be amicably arranged with the Arnoots, for they had avowed that their quarrel was only with the Pasha, and that if they could gain redress, they would leave the town. With this view it was proposed that some of the leaders should meet a few of the most influential citizens at Mahmoud Beg's house; and in the course of the forenoon I 'assisted' at the conference.

The insurgents were represented by three fine athletic fellows, whose wiry limbs, bold and composed countenances, and lively eyes, marked them as

good specimens of the Shippetar race. They deposited their long muskets outside the konak door, and, entering with pistols and yataghan in girdle, saluted us with the utmost courtesy, mingled with a due share of self-respect; and then, over the usual ingredients of an Oriental council—coffee and pipes—entered into an energetic disquisition in their own language, which several of the Turks understood. The speakers were quite in earnest, and argued with much natural eloquence; but though often excited when complaining of their wrongs, they never raised their voices to the prate and scream of the Greek or Arab. The debate was long, but soothed by the propriety of both sides, and it ended in an arrangement that the invaders should retire, on condition of the Pasha's writing a letter to the Padischah to ensure their being freed from the unjust impost. Should he not play his part fairly, they added, they would return to the town, and then—'his life or theirs!'

'*Alhemd'ullah!*' said my temporary father, in great glee, as soon as the rough mountaineers were outside his gates again, '*alhemd'ullah!* thanks be to God! *Inshallah, bir shey yok!* please God, nothing will happen after all!' and the whole company brightened up amazingly. After a few hours Beykeer Aga despatched a messenger to Leskovatz or Lescosta, as the Turks generally pronounced it, to bring

over some of his own horses; and Mahmoud Beg planned for the next day, since the Arnoots would now be dispersing, a party of pleasure as a recreation after our week of confinement. He proposed, too, that in the meanwhile I should take a walk with his eldest son and his steward or *su-bashi*, who spoke the Shippetâr language well, and visit the new church built by the Christians of the district, an edifice which was nearly completed, and had cost a large sum of money, to which the Pasha had very liberally contributed.

Young Mustafa Beg, the *su-bashi*, and I, stuck our pistols in our belts, and taking each a tchibouk in hand, sauntered through the lifeless narrow lanes of the lower part of the town. Over the low roofs of the nearer houses, new walls of bright stone still surrounded by scaffolding, were pointed out to me as the church, and as an object somewhat obnoxious to good Muslimans from its overtopping all the neighbouring Mohammedan places of worship. I looked up at it, for it is a rare thing in these days to see any edifice of importance rising up in cities hallowed by the elegant yet often crumbling minareh, and whilst I looked it seemed to totter. I rubbed my eyes, it tottered again; the next moment the scaffolding gave way, and all the upper portion of the building fell crashing to the earth, amid a cloud of dust; whilst above the

rending and cracking of the wood, and tumbling and clashing of the heavy stones, rose a wild shout of human voices.

Occupied only with the idea that a serious accident had occurred, we ran forward, and through a gateway rushed into the square in which the church was situated. What a spectacle awaited us! Instead of the maimed or terrified workmen and succouring neighbours we had expected to see, a mob of 300 Arnoots were gathered within the narrow space; some with scaffolding poles, used as battering rams, were cheerily pounding at the pillars on which the superstructure chiefly rested; others, as the masonry and woodwork fell, tore out the nails and spikes, and the lumps of lead for the purpose of casting bullets, or laboured with picks and sledge-hammers at the work of destruction. A few, more lazy or more dignified, accompanied their own monotonous songs on the wiry *tamboura*, amid a circle of grim auditors, or commented philosophically on the progress of the outrage.

It was a scene of stirring excitement, particularly to us, arrived at this critical juncture, a scene withal, such as a painter would give his ears to see, though without tact he might possibly lose head and all. The picturesquely clad figures, the strongly marked features and glistening arms of these sons of the mountain, with the nodding ruin which was fast decreasing in

height, all produced so startling an effect, that I stood rooted to the spot, till a few of the party came up and saluted us in bad Turkish.

‘A little knowledge is a dangerous thing,’ sometimes in respect of tongues: a man knowing little of a language may easily be imposed on by another knowing a *very little more*; and thus I passed muster well enough as a Turk. Some good *Yenidjeh*, the contents of my tobacco-bag, politely offered and decorously accepted, lulled them into a quiet conversational style, and they soon preferred to talk their own Shippetâr with the *su-bashi*.

It happened that our friends were a somewhat scoundrelly-looking set, and when I turned my eyes from their rough faces to the work in which they were engaged, and thought for how long a period the poor Bulgarians must have been saving their hard-earned piastres, and how they must have looked forward to honouring, by a suitable temple, the religion of their fathers, it made my blood boil to see a horde of ferocious fanatics exulting in their lawless strength over the weakness of the Giaours, crushing in an hour the hopes of years, and destroying with bigot insolence the testimony of hard working piety.

But whatever ideas flashed through the mind, prudence forbade any exhibition of Quixotism; and after half an hour Mustafa and I were glad to

walk away unmolested, leaving the *su-bashi* engaged in conversation.

Accounts of the scene had reached the *Konak* before we returned, and all who called in during the evening aided in canvassing the subject. The Turks, *one and all, regretted what had occurred*, but observed that from their great inferiority of numbers, they were unable to prevent it. Mahmoud wished that he had with him 1000 Nizam or regular troops, and he would engage the Arnoots should not visit Vrania again. The mischief, however, was done, and what I saw was not the whole of it. On some slight pretext the rioters had ill-treated two or three Christians, and had also broken open and gutted several of their stores in the suburbs.

From all this, coupled with remarks I heard, it was evident, that although, as frequently happens, their quarrel commenced with the Turks, who were the first sufferers, by degrees a certain feeling of prudence had operated. The Arnoots, considering that robbery or ill-treatment of the faithful would sooner or later be followed up by retaliation, seized on the Bulgarians and Greeks as a fit medium whereon to vent their ire; and knew full well that a good allowance of plunder carried off during riot and insurrection from the shops of the Giaours would not be the subject of any serious consideration with the higher authorities.

The next morning great preparations were making by times for our pic-nic. Several horses were brought in, a spirited lad of twelve or fourteen, a friend of Mehemet's, came to join us, and certain products of the cuisine of the harem were packed into a *körtsch* or saddle-bag. But where were the shawls and little packages, where the paraphernalia of the laughing fair ones associated in the European mind with such a party? 'Wall, that vile wall,' sundered us from the inmates of the harem, and we had to try what poor unassisted man could do. Mahmoud Beg was unable to join us, being engaged to a conference with the Pasha about the distasteful letter; but the rest of us started at about seven in the morning, Mustafa with a favourite falcon on his wrist, and all hands, although intent on pleasure, carrying a good supply of arms.

Crossing the river Morava, we rode for a few miles along its cultivated plain, towards the north east; and then striking into a side valley on the right, enjoyed a wild gallop over the meadows, and halted at a corn mill belonging to Mustafa. By the side of a splashing waterwheel, placed horizontally like those often seen in Italy, we enjoyed a cool tchibouk and hot coffee; and then pushed on again till the valley narrowed in, and the hills, sparsely covered with shrubs, bristled with rocks of granite. The brook so

crystal clear higher up, ran turbid from the operations of a group of Bulgarian women, each of whom with her single white garment, 'kilted,' as the song hath it, 'up to the knee,' was busied in arranging bundles of hemp and flax which were to be steeped before being beaten out.

Not far from this we arrived at the spot called Bania, from its hot springs. A plain cupola-covered building contains baths, into which the water is led by pipes from its point of exit from the rock, losing much of its heat in the passage. Several fever patients were trying to boil the enemy out of their system, and we waited for their exit to have the only available basin well purified for us; since the larger was left full of stagnant water, and husks of melons, and other vegetable refuse, so that under the same roof, as fast as one bath could be expected to cure fever, at the same rate the other might engender it.

We all dipped into the fine stream of hot water, using it more as a *douche* than as an ordinary bath; and afterwards, half-dressed and seated in the gallery, spectators of the entrance of new bathers, we opened our provision bag, and found the most important part of it to be a meat-pie of ample dimensions, scarcely to be equalled anywhere in Christendom, nearer than Great Britain. We demolished, too, a melon apiece, and sent their husks with a splash into the great

pool to aid in storing up supplies of fever for future comers.

The pipes were, of course, soon got under way, and Beykeer Aga had not neglected to bring with him a quart bottle of spirits, to which he applied so vigorously that, when we prepared to start, he was seized with various odd fancies, and must needs draw the ball from his gun and give it a charge of shot, with the view of sporting along the road home. The rest of us took precautions to keep clear of him, and fortunately nothing presented itself to his gaze till we had arrived near Vrania, and a small bird was spied in a walnut-tree. He took a fresh pull at the bottle to strengthen his sight, and dismounting, made his way so tortuously to the tree that we were sometimes utterly at a loss to know where he was going. The bird was very sharp, and dodged him from branch to branch, and round and round ; so that, although it was all the time but a few yards off, our sportsman pointed at it in vain. ‘Now, O Aga, he is above—below ; let us see thee aim steady as a mountain.’ ‘See, my friend, there is the enemy—stagger not, and thine shall be the victory.’ The laughing encouragement of the youngsters kept him on the *qui vive* for a quarter of an hour, after which he beat a retreat, consoled himself with another cup of rakhee, and we all galloped home.

And yet this was a grand holiday!—more than an average day of amusement! Poor Osmanlees, how dully, under the present régime, do their hours flow! Mental occupation, in the piping times of peace, they have little or none, for education is almost totally wanting: bodily exercise is rarely undertaken except by those with whom it enters into their means of obtaining a livelihood; and the pleasures of society are unknown, because their women are allowed to take no part in it. No doubt a stranger, used to another state of things, may overstate the dulness of Turkish life, and can know little of the domestic pleasures of the home or *harem*; yet I saw sufficient of all the parties around me to infer that the want of general knowledge must greatly abridge the charms of the inmates of the harem as constant companions. With the rest of the company I had often felt weighed down by the tedium of a whole day, which had nothing but the morning and evening meal to break its monotonous round of pipes, coffee, and conversationless visitors. Still, such days form the majority with the better classes in the country towns.

Had we been, during my sojourn at Vrania, deprived of two subjects of conversation,—the return from Syria, and the insurrection—I believe a dozen words would hardly have been spoken during the day. The former of these was a useful means of starting

various geographical questions, the total ignorance of which at first much surprised me, considering the number of *medreseh* or colleges, so generally attached to the mosques. But I was soon assured that such sources, scanty as they are, supply few persons except the monopolists of knowledge, the *ulema* or professors of religion and law; and that these, like most other exclusively ecclesiastical administrators of government, hold out longest for intolerance and for the ignorance of the lay classes, doubtless as the best preventives against the limitation of their power.

It was the thoughtful attention, the polished manners, and the kindly heart of the Turks which excited my esteem, and made their deficiencies the subject of regret. I was now about to leave them; for Beykeer Aga's two relations had arrived from Leskovatz with his horses, including one for me; and elated as I was at the prospect of starting once more on my homeward route, it was not without pain that I bade adieu to the family who had so hospitably entertained an utter, and to them rather inexplicable, stranger. Mahmoud Beg gave me a theatrical embrace, I shook hands with the rest, and we rode off, among many wishes that Allah might conduct me safely to my own country, and particular injunctions to Beykeer Aga to see me well started on my journey from his dwelling-place onward.

CHAPTER X.

Upper Moesia—Arnaoot plunder—Onslaught of dogs—Entry into Leskovatz—Visitors of lower grade—Discomfiture of a Moollah—Excursions among the Christians—Attachment to brandy—Greek merchants—Turkish probity and Greek roguery—Kourvingrad—Nissa—Travelled Osmanli tradesman—Gipsies.

THE ordinary road to Leskovatz meanders along the broad valley of the Morava or Moravitza, but we chose the shorter route over the mountains on the north Vrania. This abrupt range, the central nucleus of Upper Moesia, would form an almost impassable barrier, were it not for a huge chasm through which a clear torrent tumbles and foams, on its way to join the larger river, and along whose sides a rugged path has been carried upward to those more inhospitable regions.

With the buoyant spirits of captives released from prison, we began the ascent, gazing down upon the gardens whose vines and mulberry trees were assuming their autumnal hues. As we rose, by the side of the sparkling waterfalls, crags of granite and mica slate mingled their rich colour with the bright green of the

abundant brushwood ; and at an elevation of several hundred feet above the town, where the road was literally a staircase hewn in the rock, all the materials of a most romantic scene were completed by the ruins of a stronghold crowning a precipitous promontory, and backed by the distant hills.

It occupied us three or four hours to reach the summit, and at a short distance on the other side we halted at the cottage of a Bulgarian peasant, who, with his wife, readily ran out to bring us mats to serve as seats, and cooked us a dish of eggs. A group of the Arnoots were passing this way from Vrania, and when we asked them with what the donkey was laden which they drove before them, they laughingly answered, as if it were an excellent joke, '*platshka* !' (plunder). Their rough entertainment was over, and they were quietly returning to their homes about Voutshitern and Pristina, towns belonging to what the Turks call *Arnootluk*, although not included in the Albania of geographers. The kilted freebooters neither sought to quarrel with us nor evade us, but would, I believe, have shown their cargo of sundries with as much unblushing satisfaction as a sportsman would turn out the contents of his game-bag.

As we stood on the higher part of the ridge, the position of the plain of Kossovo was pointed out to me, memorable for some of the most important

victories of the Osmanlis. The first was in 1389, when the Servian power under Lazar was broken, that prince slain, and Sultan Murad I. assassinated by a desperate Christian soldier. The second was in 1448, and on this occasion the Hungarian army, including a number of Germans and Poles, was routed with great slaughter by Murad II.

By the side of a stream we rode through a wooded upland valley to the lone house of a *spahee*, a tall martial Turk, who was superintending his Bulgarians piling up a stack of Indian corn. We declined his proffered dinner, but took the usual refreshments in a wooden *kioschk*, to which access was gained by a rude ladder. At a small village lower down, we dined at the house of a Bulgarian peasant of the better class; and barring a slight want of cleanliness, I must aver that in no country had I seen a more comfortable cottage. A mat was spread for us on the hearth before a wood fire, and the whole household bustled cheerfully about to supply our wants; and were profuse in good wishes when we started again.

A lovely ride we had that afternoon, following the windings of a stream between hills clothed with woods of fine beeches and oaks, much like the wilder parts of Hungary. But for many an hour we saw only one or two houses, and their isolation from the world was confirmed by the savage attack made on us near

one of them, by several of the savage Molossian dogs. Beykeer Aga was last, and when it seemed that one of them was trying, wolf-like, to spring on the back of the horse, he banged away with both his pistols, missing yet routing the enemy. It was already dark, and from henceforward we continued for some time to re-load and fire, partly to keep off intruders, and partly to wake the echoes.

At length, after the usual penalty of travelling after dark by Eastern roads, losing the path, and fighting our way over scrub and stone, we were roused from a sleepy state by turning into a courtyard where a large fire was blazing, and a group of Arnoots were enjoying their pipes by its ruddy glare. They were friends, it appeared, and the *su-bashi* of the farm, knowing my comrades, welcomed us to the fire side, and refreshed us with an immoderate supply of water melons. It was rumoured that an Arnoot visit was to be paid to Leskovatz, and as it was judged unsafe to remain for the night so far from a town, prudence decided that we were to ride two hours farther. To do my companions justice, neither of them, nor of my former friends, betrayed the slightest fear: the only exception was a poor spahee, a Hadjee too, who was shut up with us during the last three days at Vrania, terrified at the thoughts of continuing his journey to Kiustendil (the ancient Justiniana), which lay in the least dangerous direction.

The saddle-bags were again thrown over the horses' backs, and a wearisome ride we had, stumbling and tumbling till we reached the Aga's farm. The inmates were soon knocked up, everybody embraced everybody else, and we adjourned to the large stable, where a bonfire was lighted on the ground, and all hands commenced to smoke and tell yarns, as if it was yet early evening. One of the others and myself, equally tired, slipped out, and throwing ourselves in our cloaks on some straw, slept deliciously.

But activity was the order of the day. The sun had scarce risen, when there was a cry, '*bin, bin!*' (mount, mount!) about a dozen horses were ready saddled in the court-yard, and all was prepared for entering Leskosta with pomp and ceremony. The Bulgarian family who lived at the farm, and had been sitting at the fire all night with the Aga, saw us fairly off with many a greeting.

We were now in the midst of a broad fertile plain, the valley of the Bulgarian Morava; and the mountains which yesterday had hemmed us in with their frowning crests, were now faint outlines low on the horizon. All appeared peaceful and happy; and our merry cavalcade, with many a tale and laugh, rode along, generally at a walk, but now and then careering in a wild gallop at full speed, accompanied by a yell and a shot or two of the pistols.

After about half an hour Beykeer Aga spied a little road-side Khan, and finding that his bottle was '*bom bosh*,' (quite empty,) we pulled up to get it replenished, and the redoubtable old coffee cup went round the whole party, with the omission of very few. Thus refreshed, we rode steadily and grandly into the town, and, amid the salutes of many of his friends, entered the court-yard of the Aga, and dismounting, walked into the konak. In two minutes more we were all seated in a row on the ground,—I, as the guest, on the right hand of my host, and received the visitors, who soon began to drop in by twos and threes to offer their congratulations.

The friends of Beykeer Aga were mostly of a grade lower than those I had been in the habit of seeing at Vrania; and it struck me that they displayed more warmth of feeling and a more natural deportment, less in fine of the affected stoicism of the higher class. We had here the same compliments, the same embraces, and the same expressions, but throughout all a greater appearance of sincerity and more easy conversation.

Our most amusing guest was a *topjee* or artilleryman, who had totally lost his sight from the bursting of a gun, yet led by his little son would visit us several times a day, and keep the company in continued laughter with his stories and *bon mots*; and

then, at times, he took his *tamboura* and accompanied some fathom-long ditty, always received with great applause. As a contrast, the most formal visit was paid by a great religious character, a Moollah and Hadjee too, from the capital, a venerable white-bearded old gentleman, with long robes and ample snowy turban. At his appearance all jumped up to receive him ; not a word was spoken ; but he advanced seriously to the Aga and embraced him ; then turning as lovingly to me, threw his arms about me and bowed his head first over one shoulder and then over the other, after which he seated himself, and begging us to sit at our ease, inquired who the stranger was,—was he a spahee ? When informed that I was an *Ingiliz*, his long grave face became longer and graver ; it was as though one of the elect had unwittingly acknowledged the claim of another sect to future happiness, and though he made no comment, his rueful countenance showed that he had committed an unpardonable act of temerity in rushing forward to bestow a brotherly embrace on a Giaour.

Amid the varying company, one who had most the manners of a man of the world, was a poor begging dervish, who, half naked, had been wandering among the mountains of the Arnaootluk, and narrated to us how he had oft experienced the kindest hospitality from the rough people among whom he journeyed.

The good man's tales were so lengthy that it was a relief to sally out to see the town. My guide was the Bulgarian upper servant of my host, who was free to come with his children to squat in a corner of the guest-room and hear the conversation, and sometimes even to make his own remarks; whilst his comfortable cottage in the court-yard, and the neat dress of the females, proved that there were some at least, among the Rayahs, who have no grave charges to bring against the Turks.

Leskovatz is prettily situated upon the river Morava, at the eastern extremity of a range of low hills covered with vineyards. On the other side the fertile plain is bounded at the distance of many miles on the north by Mount Yastrebatz in Servia, and on the south by the mountains towards Kiustendil, called by the Bulgarians Kurbetska Planina.

The town numbers about 12,000 inhabitants, of whom a great number are Bulgarians and Greeks, possessing, I think, two churches, whilst the Turks have six mosques.

As soon as my guide and I stalked through the *tsharshee* or bazar, many a question was put to him *sotto voce*, to which he made answer with sufficient pride, that I was a Christian and a friend of Beykeer Aga. Ere long an invitation to take coffee was accepted; and, sitting on the shop-board of a *Roumjee*

or Greek merchant, I had to tell the history of the riot at Vrania, a subject which was in every one's mouth, without having been licked into any definite shape. All were afraid that the Arnoots were coming this way; and, as the Bulgarian said, so did the Greek, 'we don't complain of the Turks, there are few amongst them who make bad masters; but we cannot be happy till these lawless bands are kept in check, and life and property more secure.'

The capital repast brought to us in the konak was the production of mysterious beings in the harem, respecting whom etiquette forbade me to make inquiry. Our party consisted, besides myself and the artilleryman, of the Aga and his two brothers, one of whom, a fine tall fellow of 25, dressed in the Arnoot fashion, had also an affection for potations forbidden by the prophet; the other, of 16, was a quiet lad, generally occupied in training a hawk, with which he sometimes had good sport at the expense of the quails.

My host would not hear of my departure; I had passed so many days at Vrania that it would be a disgrace to his hospitality to let me go till I had seen a little more of the town and neighbourhood. When I went out alone among the vineyards, the peasants gave me some of their best grapes, and declined my offer of money; but when I perambulated the town with the

Bulgarian, a difficult ordeal was to be passed. Wish-
ing to show me off as a Christian, unaccountably re-
ceived on terms of equality by his master, he made a
dead-halt at the cellar-like shop of a Christian, where
brandy, stored in huge hogsheads had to be tasted,
then a capsicum eaten, then another glass of brandy
emptied, till I beat a retreat. But a farther walk
only brought us to another shop, where there was
another excellent landlord, and other capital brandies
to be drank, and capsicums eaten ; and a similar suc-
cession would, I suppose, have occupied the day, if I
had not thought it better to return to my Turks.
There, however, matters were not much better. Bey-
keer Aga was slightly elevated, but his elder brother
performed a series of grotesque contortions akin to
dancing, sang discordant imitations of the female
voice, and, after a couple of hours—by way of change
—drew his long and sharp *yataghan* to cut flourishes
with. The last proceeding the other three of us
thought it best to conclude by pushing him over on
his back and disarming him ; and, although sorely
wroth for a time, he soon fell into a sound sleep, from
which he only woke the next morning to ask me what
had happened over night.

Till you have sojourned alone among strange men
and strange tongues, you can scarcely comprehend the
unwonted forms which may be assumed by the desire

of change. I began to look out eagerly for an opportunity of travelling northward, not only because it was towards home, but with an anxiety to meet again some one with whom I could converse freely. It had become heavy and wearisome work to strain the ears all day to comprehend what was said, and to hammer out a few mangled sentences in reply. It was a process, too, which damaged *amour propre*. I tried hard to explain some difficult point in Turkish; one of the visitors suggested, 'Well, can you speak Bulgarian?' 'No, I cannot.' 'Can you speak Greek?' 'Very few words.' 'Arnaoot?' 'No.' 'Well, Mashallah! can you then speak *anything*?' A few weeks ago, and I had been proud of the languages and scraps which had enabled me to rub through divers lands; now, alone, and almost inured to another routine, I began to doubt at times whether it was a delusion that I *could* speak anything else, and whether it was a dream that I belonged to lands where more familiar tongues were spoken!

Beykeer Aga found out for me some Greek merchants who were setting off for Belgrade to buy Austrian goods; and as they were to take a spare horse with them, it was arranged that I should hire it. He gave me a parting feast in his konak, and then took me to a wine shop near his house, where we entered a spacious and cool back-room, and tasted

sundry brandies from the wood. When the merchants were at last ready, I took my leave amid the injunctions of the Aga to my future fellow-travellers, to take every care of his friend, and to bring back with them a written testimonial of my satisfaction with their conduct.

‘What’s in a name?’ Well had Mahmoud Beg observed to me that as regarded religion, it mattered little to Allah what we call ourselves. My good Mohammedan friends, to say nothing of their hospitality, had been so scrupulously honourable on the journey, that my share of the expenses, calculated to the uttermost farthing, had amounted to an absurdly minute sum. I was now to see what the nominal profession of a purer creed would do. The Greeks received me at a house in the outskirts of the town, with fraternizing expressions to welcome the brother Christian. But scarcely a quarter of an hour passed before they took advantage of my haste and inability to trade elsewhere; and as their horse was provided with a *samar* or pack-saddle, cheated me outrageously in the price they gave for the saddle which I was obliged to leave behind. It was the first specimen, and far from the last, of the dirty meannesses and trickeries, which they allowed were not practised by the Turks, because forsooth, ‘the Mohammedan religion strictly forbade any deviation from honesty!’

Our three horses were tolerably good, and the two merchants were equipped with travelling boots, pistols, and carbine, for the Turks allow the *rayah* who has property to defend, to carry arms on a journey. The animals, however, were in so frisky a state, that the first hour was passed not without trouble, for the baggage-encumbered *samar* was but an unsatisfactory seat.

As we rode forth, the sun shone brightly on as fair a plain as owns the rule of the Ottoman sceptre ; and the rich crops of Indian corn, and stubbles from the other harvests, showed that the whole was under good cultivation. On either side, to the north and south, the eye ranged over a smooth expanse of fertile fields, and rested in the distance on blue far-off mountains.

We forded the Morava, where its waters reached little above the horses' knees, and kept to the hills on the right bank of the stream ; for the left was wooded, and like so much of the border country, infested by Arnoots and *Heydooks* or brigands.

A six hours' ride brought us to a hamlet and Khan, called after a castle on a rocky height above, Kourvin-grad, or in Turkish, *Kyz-Kaleh*, the girl's castle. A climb over the rocks of mica-slate to the summit, introduced me only to some paltry remains, with a Roman inscription, nearly effaced, over the north entrance gate ; and the traditions which con-

nected it with a monastery which existed on the other side of the river, appeared to be equally meagre.

The Khan was placed near the stream, and its architecture was rude enough to be picturesque. A sort of *kioschk* projected from the upper story, and in this sat an Arnaoot with his *tamboura* and its two strings, who yelled to its wretched accompaniment for four mortal hours, and found hearers to admire his strains ! The stable would accommodate thirty or forty horses, but five of us travellers had only just room to spread each a *kilim* or a mat, whereon to lay his saddle-bags as pillow, his arms as boundary-line, and his own person as chief occupant.

Nissa, or 'Nisch, our next station, a town which had the honour of giving birth to Constantine the Great, has a population of some 6000 Turks, besides a greater number of rayahs. From its position, so near the border, it has figured in many a scene of warfare, and among other occasions, was taken by the Austrians in 1737, when, in a sudden incursion, they advanced as far as Uskioub, Yenibazar, and Pristina, and after exciting the Servians to revolt, left them in the lurch.

The Khan was very full of merchants and other travellers, and a considerable trade gave the town a much greater liveliness than I had seen away from the main route. I was soon recognised as a person who had come from Vrania, and whenever I walked

into the bazar, was pestered by the curiosity of the tradespeople to learn what had actually occurred. In a land where no newspaper, nor even a coach-guard, comes in to feed the inquiring mind with novelties, the arrival of a traveller at a time of public excitement is looked for with anxiety, and I had often to repeat my story to a varied crowd of listeners, who had before received, by some circuitous way, a garbled account, which excited fears for their own town, as well as for Leskovatz.

Among other shops, one of a particularly neat order attracted my notice, in which fancy articles from Stamboul were temptingly displayed. The owner was a handsome young man, gaily and tastily dressed in the good old style, with a cachemire around his waist, and a bright India handkerchief about his brows; and on entering into conversation respecting some little purchases, I found him to be a good specimen of the liberality produced by mixing with mankind. He frequently made the journey to Constantinople, and boasted that he had a chain of friends the whole way, whose houses were his home; and he added, that finding it comfortless to return to a solitary home, he had lately taken to himself a wife: and 'such a pretty girl!' said he. Thus was, at once, a wondrous step revealed, for the old secluded Turkish race would have thought it a disgrace to mention a wife,—above all,

to a stranger, and a Frank! But disregarding the limited scale of my purchases, he ordered in coffee, sweetmeats, and tchibouk, recited poetry to me, and became so communicative, that I believe if I could have remained, he would have asked me to join him in a family dinner.

An Italian doctor settled at Nisch called at the Khan, on hearing that a European was there, ostensibly for the pleasure of seeing him, but in truth, I fear, only to propose the purchase of a choice Widdin knife, and some ancient coins. Yet, sooth to say, I was so delighted to hear the sound of his language again, and felt so relieved to liberate my tongue, that I made him heartily welcome. My Greeks, on his departure, expressed their wonder at the manner in which we had rattled on, for, not addicted to truth themselves, they had suspected me of falsely assuming the character of a Christian. More than once, in their doubts, they had asked me how I came to be the friend of Turks, and to speak their language; and had sily inquired whether in England we worship in churches or in mosques.

At the west end of Nisch, reversing the generally fashionable character of that extremity, was grouped a cluster of dingy, rattle-trap houses, tenanted by gipsies, who have, as in Transylvania, become settled in the outskirts of a place where they find constant employ-

ment for their tinkering, brick-making, and musical talents. It seemed, when I saw them, as though I had gathered up another link in the chain which bound me to Europe, and I joyfully dispensed a few piastres among the ragged, black-eyed urchins.

At the rivulet of Dragovatz we reached the frontier which encloses the semi-independent state of Servia. A good-natured Turk presided in a little Khan as custom-house officer, and at a few yards beyond him we were stopped at the Servian gate which crossed the road. Some forty other travellers were collected about the spot, and in order to undergo a new quarantine performance, we were all conducted in a body by two guards, a two hours' walk to the town of Alexinitza.

CHAPTER XI.

Servia—The Costumanza—Introduction of bureaucracy—Bivouac in the forest—Krouschevatz—The Protopope—Greek dodges—Prince Milosch—Belgrade.

THE high road through Servia has for years been trodden by the frequent couriers of Western Europe, galloped over by many a hurried traveller, and dashed off, among other sketchers, by the vivid pencil of the author of *Eothen*; yet, in spite of these aids, and *Ranke's History*, we know but little of the resources of a border country of great importance, and still less of the spirit and hopes of a brave people who have gallantly acquired their quasi-independence, and strangely vibrate between the regulated arrangements of European states, and the disorder of their Eastern neighbours.

We had no sooner passed the barrier-gate than we seemed to enter a new clime; the whole valley teemed with luxuriant crops, the road had been formed with care, we crossed by convenient wooden bridges, instead of fording the brooks, and everything be-

tokened industry and comfort, the result of security, and the measures of the exiled Prince Milosch.

At times we passed through portions of wood well fenced from the fields, and here we fell in with large herds of swine, the staple produce of Servia, whence the principality has received among the Turks the unclean name of *domuz memleket*, the 'pig's country.' Mountains of precipitous gray limestone rose on our right hand, recalling those of the Bannat, of which, indeed, this is the natural continuation.

We formed as motley a group as the Canterbury pilgrims: there were the merchants with their corpulent saddle-bags, a decorous and green-turbaned Moollah, some Arnaoot *keeradjees* with their usual extravagant armoury, a group of Bulgarian pedestrians, entering Servia for a few weeks' work in building houses, and—to show our proximity to Christendom—the Servian guards in a gay Oriental dress, prosaically surmounted by a German cloth cap.

Arrived at Costumanza, a place I had heard continually spoken of—and which turned out to be a corruption from the German *Contumatz*, a lazaretto—we were all ushered into an enclosed green, and had to give in our *teskerehs* to a bevy of scribes collected together and acting upon a bad Austrian model. The pleasure which I had expected on entering a Christian-governed country was thus so far damped, that I

found it needful to take down one of the officials very sharply for his effrontery, and as the rebuff was in Turkish, it produced in him a comically mixed confusion and surprise.

We were requested, as a day's quarantine was to be performed, to discharge our firearms in the outer court; and to me, who had always reckoned on numerous miss-fires on the part of possible adversaries, it was a startling fact, that of some sixty muskets and pistols, one only, the property of a muleteer, failed in its duty.

I remained with my fellow travellers, preferring to make one of a party in a large room, to doing penance in the European manner, and having to pay a European price for the luxury. One guard attended us, and made descents upon the village for the provisions we ordered; and the younger of my Greeks being a tolerable cook, a sumptuous supper adorned our floor.

Sunday intervened, and there was no escape; but we were amused during a good part of the day by the dances of the Bulgarian peasants, our companions. They had brought a couple of ladies and a bagpipe with them, and danced for several hours with uncompromising energy.

On the Monday, *yebem ti maiko!*—a Bulgarian expression of impatience, was continually evoked by

the long delays in getting cleared. Our room boasted no other furniture than a row of pegs, and on these all our chattels had now to be suspended, whilst we were abundantly suffocated with the smoke of purification. Each man's stock of cash was handed out to be passed through vinegar, and we were then free of all except the passport office, where another long stoppage commenced. It was cut short in my own case by the appearance of my venerable and bulky pass, which at once got me an audience of the head of the office, who spoke very good German.

Who has not heard the lamentation of voyagers over the altered state of the South Sea Islanders under the united advent of missionaries and brandy? After the same fashion will the traveller through Turkey have to deplore the civilization (?) of Danubian provinces, if it is to be coupled with the pettifogging inquisitive interference of police regulations, copied from Austrian and Russian models. At first, the principedom was nothing more in effect than a well-regulated Pashalik, governed by a native head; but now the everlasting, wide extending nuisance of bureaucracy seemed to be planting its foot in Servia, encouraged by ever watchful 'protectors,' and its growth would prove a heavy clog on the progress of a little state which has achieved marvels by the energy of its people.

A Tahtàr on his way to Belgrade wanted me to proceed with him; but as my companions were to make a détour to the westward, I prosecuted the journey with them. We struck off to the left of the valley, passed a couple of small villages, and then entered a country of low hills covered with oak woods, with an occasional clearing, and travelled on and on, unable to see any distant object, till the road came to an end. It was clear we had lost our way, and as evening was approaching, we dismounted and dragged the horses after us for several weary miles, over hill and dale, always among the trees. Tired out at last, and overtaken by night, it seemed as if we must make a hungry bivouac among the gaunt old oaks, when we fell in with a track, and ere long arrived at a miserable hovel, which did duty as a Khan, but had nothing to offer except some Indian corn bread. The interior was so uninviting and so encumbered with pigs, that it was preferable to light a fire outside, in the cool frosty air of the haze which overspread the forest, and to make a night of it *sub Jove*.

Krouschevatz, in the times of Servian glory, the residence of the Despot Lazar, boasts but the fragment of a stout old tower to tell that the place is not a mushroom of yesterday, as the stranger would otherwise infer from its broad streets of new one-storied houses, and its brightly whitewashed and gilded church.

We put up at a kind of public baker's (*furunjee*), where meat pies and other dishes were continually concocting or cooking, and where the accommodation for sleepers consisted only of a wooden counter, separated from the street by a shutter at night. By an accident I was introduced to the Protopope, Paulovitch, with whose son, a student at Schemnitz, I had been acquainted in Hungary. To a courteous and dignified exterior, recalling much of the Turkish air, this gentleman added an acquaintance with languages and literature, and a moral tone, which, if more widely spread among the priesthood of the Greek church, would go far towards elevating the character of this still rude people.

Since I had visited Belgrade from the Hungarian shore, a revolution had deposed the Milosch family and elevated the present reigning prince, and the first day of my stay at Krouschevatz was marked by general rejoicings for an amnesty in favour of political offenders. In the evening there were gun-firings and illuminations; and at the house of a hospitable Servian with a pretty wife, I was jovially received, and aided in the *Kolo*, a national round dance, which was kept up with spirit for hours, accompanied by songs.

Krouschevatz is so near the frontier that border forays are not unfrequent, and tales of cattle lifting by Arnoots and Servians are as rife as in olden days

•

on our Scottish border. The encounters thus produced keep up a hostile feeling, for which the actual Turks are very little to blame, however much they may have incurred it in the long and bloody wars before the time of Milosch. The commerce of the country is decidedly advancing with its increased security; and I dined at the comfortable cottage of an Albanian settler, from Delvino, who was an example of what thrift may produce under such circumstances.

Had I been well acquainted with the Servian tongue, many a tale, more or less veracious, could I have reported of the deeds and sayings of some of their ancient heroes and despots; for a part of the entertainment often consisted in a long recitation of poetry, of which the striking portions seemed well known to all present.

In proceeding northward, we had to ford the Servian (Srb) Morava, which, swollen by rain, nearly carried away our horses; and we then struck across to rejoin the main route at Yagodin. My Greeks, in the meanwhile, did their best to turn me to account, over and above the sum I had agreed to pay them. At one time it was my cloak, at another my pistols or other arms which they coveted; and first they would propose I should make them a present of the desired object as a reminiscence of a journey with a brother Christian; and then suggested a friendly exchange to the same end,

wherein the article proposed on their side was about a tenth of the value of that on mine. It was too absurd to raise one's choler, but when the scheme was propounded during a long wet ride, or on a scrambling road, where the horses' legs plunged through rotten timber into a quagmire, it so far discontented me with my guides, that I wished them no good, and that their places were filled by my old Osmanli friends, ever truthful and honourable.

Besides the introduction of the formalities, hateful to an Englishman, which have followed the patronage of Russia and Austria, the Servians labour under other disadvantages which contrast badly with the state of the purely Turkish provinces. Among these is the want of cleanliness, particularly in the Khans, and the neglect of proprieties to which the Osmanlis pay great attention. It may be recollected that since the war of independence, no Turks are allowed to live in Servia, except in the fortresses; and hence, away from those towns, scarce any relics of the once dominant race remain.

Notwithstanding the wild state of the country, a traveller may roam in security. In the early part of the century, no region was more infested by bandits; but as soon as Milosch Obrenovitch established his stern rule, every village was made answerable for a murder or robbery committed within a certain distance,

and it became the interest of all to repress disorder. An eye-witness told me that he had seen the Prince himself rush at a captured murderer and hew off his head with his own hand; and however abhorrent from our notions many of the earlier actions of his reign may have been, their effect was most salutary on a people uncultivated and even admiring deeds of violence.

But a few days more were passed on the journey; interminable forests on the hills, a few highland pastures, and vast fields of Indian corn in the plains, formed the staple of the picture; and it was with rapture that I saw at last the plain unfold, and the noble Danube rolling majestically past the quaint old fortress of Semendria.

Arrived at Belgrade, the last isolated stronghold of the Ottoman, it was not long before I crossed the Save, and enjoyed at Semlin, in the kind hospitality of our Consul-General and of some of the Austrian officers, the refreshing influence of genial and cultivated society.

CHAPTER XII.

General considerations on European Turkey—Population—The Turks—Liberality of their institutions—Corruptness of officials—Good qualities—Reforms—The Albanians or Arnacoots—The Bulgarians, and their self-government: their position with respect to the Turks—Proposed schemes of spoliation.

NO sooner does a fresh embroilment of the ‘ Eastern question’ occur, than inventive geniuses propound their nostrums for its arrangement, very often without much regard to the conditions of the case. Some will advocate a regulated system of rapine, by which whole peoples are to be handed over to certain European powers, whilst others erect the unsubstantial fabric of a Greek empire, heedless of the proved character and of the small numbers of their protégés.

A brief view of the different populations inhabiting European Turkey will expose the fallacy of many of these schemes, and the impolicy of proposing to force upon millions of men institutions foreign to their customs and tradition.

It is well enough known that the majority of the

population is Christian, but not so often remembered that although of the so-called 'Greek' church, the greater part of them have no affinity with, and no sympathy for, the Greeks. Slavonian either in their origin, or (as the Bulgarians) by gradual transition, their language and religion allies them to the Servians of Hungary and to the Russians; and they cover more or less the whole of European Turkey excepting Albania, Wallachia, and Moldavia. Throughout the regions which they occupy, the other nations, Turk, Greek, Armenian, &c., are scattered only in groups and colonies.

An estimate of the population, in round numbers, nearly in accordance with Dr. Boué, gives us the following results:—

Turks	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,100,000
Albanians	(Arnaots)	(mostly Mohammedan)						1,600,000
	Bosniacs	(Mohammedan)	.	.	.	.		900,000
Slaves or	{	Hertzegovines &	{	(Christian)	.	.		400,000
Slavonians		Croats			.	.		
	Servians, proper	.	.	.	.	.		900,000
	Montenegrines	.	.	.	.	.		100,000
	Bulgarians	.	.	.	.	.		4,500,000
Romani	{	Wallachians and Moldavians	.	.	.	.		3,850,000
	{	Zinzars, in Epirus and Thessaly	.	.	.	.		300,000
	Greeks	.	.	.	.	.		1,000,000
	Armenians	.	.	.	.	.		200,000
	Jews	.	.	.	.	.		200,000
	Gipsies and various	.	.	.	.	.		250,000
								<hr/>
								15,300,000

The Turks abound much more on the eastern than

on the Western side of these countries, and although chiefly confined to the towns and villages, are sometimes found thinly sprinkled through the rural districts. They not only occupy most of the government offices, and the position of country gentlemen, but besides shop-keeping, exercise a variety of trades. Armourers, boatmen, saddlers, porters, pipe makers, &c., are most commonly Turks, either of the old Asiatic stock, or of a mixed race of somewhat degenerate appearance.

The lands are for the most part divided among the Mohammedan spahees, and from this cause a large proportion of the Bosniacs and other Slaves have embraced the Mussulman creed. The foregoing pages have given instances of what I believe is the general state of harmony between these landowners or titheholders and their Christian peasantry. It has long been the systematic course of the enemies of Turkey not only to sow dissension, but to persuade the rest of Europe, that a cruel oppression is exercised towards the cultivators of the soil. But whilst such sweeping assertions are distinctly false, it will be found that where cases of injustice and wrong have occurred, they are generally traceable to the irregular and vexatious imposts levied by certain governors. These occasions are becoming yearly more unfrequent; some of the excesses have been stayed by enactments of the government, others by the better feeling which

has arisen with the amelioration of the state of all classes.

A French author, no mean judge of the difficulties attending the government of so complicated a population, pays a handsome compliment to the general fairness of Ottoman rule :—‘ Comparés à tous les autres peuples de la Turquie, il n’en est pas un seul qui, mis à la place du Turc, saurait peut-être gouverner des nations si disparates avec autant de justice, d’impartialité, et de tolérance religieuse.’*

Many of the details of the Turkish régime might be imitated with advantage by nations who imagine themselves far higher in the scale. Few readers are not aware of the liberty of the institutions which allow every man a fair field of enterprise, and throw open the highest honours to the humblest aspirants ; but we have not yet appreciated the simplicity of organization the rapidity of executive administration, and the facility of resource which contrast favourably with the cumbrous movement of governments fettered by ‘ red tape’ and hampered by formalities. Too true it is, that with this simplicity is coupled a fearful amount of corruption, but if it is no apology to point to similar evils, equally infecting certain of their powerful neighbours, there is something to be said for the particular

* Ami Boué, *La Turquie de l’Europe*. Paris, 1840.

circumstances of the country. Until the appointments are made in a better manner at head quarters, every official feels that he has to look forward to—*not what he deserves, but what he can get*. The consequence is clear; he commences a system of extortion, to indemnify himself in case of soon losing his post, and one sin begets another. Let matters be so regulated from the ministry downward, that a man in the public employ may trust to obtain the fair reward of his merit, and the corruptness of place-holders will rapidly diminish; advancing education will lend its aid to the natural good feeling of the Turk, which is only obscured in the officials by a concurrence of temptations.

The most serious crimes of this nation, the treacheries and massacres which stain their history, have been dictated by wild vengeance or peculiar views of dealing with impracticable rebels, and will no doubt disappear under the influence of more general enlightenment. Others, which have been laid at their door, have been perpetrated in despite of the Turks, by tribes almost independent of the authority of the Sultan.

In spite of the backwardness of education, the Osmanlis possess a sagacity on many points which places them high above a great portion of our Europeans, and must, unless harshly checked by northern

gags, greatly assist the advancement of their country 'Semi-barbarians' they have been called ! but at least the vile murders, the burglaries, the wife-beatings, the brutal language, and coarse insults so rife among ourselves, are much more rare with them ; and I maintain, from my own experience and that of my friends, that the most uneducated Turk, even to the villager or street porter, will not only conduct himself with a decorum and grace which would shame many of our better classes, but will exhibit sterling properties of honour and charity far more estimable than any glibly practised knack of writing or reading.

It is objected that Sultan Mahmoud's attempted reforms have not met with the expected success. What shall we say of our own Reform Bill, of our educational efforts ? Are we to despair of improvement because its growth is slow ? Sudden transformations are in these degenerate days confined to the pantomime and to the meeting-house ; but the nearest approach to them, in the shape of radical changes effected within a few years, has really been wrought in Turkey. The licence of the Janissary system has been crushed, the army remodelled, polygamy checked, special schools established, bigotry softened down, commerce increased, and the position of the Rayahs ameliorated. A great deal more remains on paper only, which can only become the law of the land as the generation inve-

terately attached to old institutions gradually passes away.

The above table of the population will show the great numbers of Mohammedans who still dwell in European Turkey. Among them, however, is a large proportion of Bosniacs, &c., of Slavonian race, a warlike and turbulent people, who have at different times, by their fanaticism towards their Christian countrymen, rendered it necessary for the Turks to repress them by force of arms.

Another very important element is the Albanian or Arnoot nation, dwellers in the mountain region which extends from Macedonia to the Adriatic, and with their Christian neighbours in Montenegro (Tchernagora), the rudest inhabitants of the land. It would seem from the encroachments of this population in Upper Moesia that their chief Mohammedan tribe, the Gheggers, has increased in numbers, as their compatriots on the south (chiefly Christians) have also done, in spreading from Epirus to the north of Greece and the Morea till they have peopled a large section of the Greek kingdom. And so superior is this race in physical power and energy, that they must play an important part in any changes to which these countries may still be subjected. Not a combat of note took place during the Greek insurrection, in which the Arnoots were not chief actors; and the brave people of Suli, Hydra, and

of the mountains of the Morea, were always ready to stand the brunt of battle, whilst the Greeks preferred the diplomacy, the boasting, and the wrangling. Yet the ass hath clothed himself in the lion's skin; the modern Greek can strut about (and there is no strut more ludicrous) in the Albanian *fustan* or kilt, and will talk and write abundantly of the virtues of his ancestors and of his own deeds. No one will deny the talent of the Greek, but pit him fairly against the Osmanli or the Arnaoot, and he is lost till he can use his proper weapons, duplicity and cunning, which often triumph over the haughty dulness of the one and the rude straightforwardness of the other.

We are left by ancient authors almost entirely in the dark as to the tracts which the Albanians inhabited north of Epirus; but just as in the present day they have rendered great services in the conquest of distant regions, so it is highly probable that their progenitors formed a portion of the victorious troops of Alexander and Pyrrhus. Quintus Curtius, describing the Mardians, a people living near the river Morava, from whom possibly the large tribe of the *Myrdites* is derived, alludes to a kind of kilt, and to their rough hairy appearance, 'vestis super genua est, comæ præeminent hirtæ.' Little, however, was known of them till their long successful resistance to the Turks introduced them to the notice of Europe; and since

that date, their history, as known to us, is a succession of revolts and scenes of violence, up to the time when Ali Pasha, of Yanina, succeeded in establishing a sort of organization, held together by bands of iron.

When he at length fell, the Porte commenced a series of measures to quell the turbulent spirit of the people, but as their execution was based upon self-interest and treachery, scarcely any result was obtained. Then Sultan Mahmoud's reforms were to be enforced to bow the neck of the chieftains, and cancel the immunities of tribes who had enjoyed a practical independence. The application of force led to violent resistance; and hence resulted the insurrection, which at last, in 1835, amounted to a war, in the district of Scodra or Scutari, so ill managed both in its political and military bearings, that even after the Rumeli Valessi had been in action with a large army, the Arnauts lost nothing but a great portion of their loyalty towards the Padischah. New injudicious attempts led to risings like those described in former chapters, and it is only very recently that the clannish tribes appear to have succumbed to authority, and to be prepared to join heart and hand with the Osmanli.

The Bulgarians form so large an item in the population of European Turkey, that upon their position

will depend, in a great degree, the fate of this fine country. Frugal, orderly, and industrious, they have seldom taken part in the commotions which have excited at intervals the more purely Slave nations. Most of their institutions have been left, by the toleration of the Turks, in the same condition as before the Ottoman conquest, and even some of the feudal customs, which might among us appear objectionable, are due not to their present masters, but to their ancient organization. With them, in common with the other Slaves, a principle of representation, of the family by its elected head, and of the village by its similarly-elected chief, lies at the base of a system of self-government, which, with slight modifications, would prove an admirable arrangement. The local authorities thus chosen regulate the levy of the taxes, and the execution of certain public works, apportioning the burdens according to their peculiar knowledge; and efforts have been made within the last few years to emancipate them as far as possible from the capricious rule of the Pashas, except as regards the general government of the districts.

Such a system, generating a spirit of self-reliance and intelligence, is opposed, *toto cælo*, to the centralising efforts of their European neighbours; its simplicity, justice, and inexpensiveness, offer a fine contrast

to the oppressive weight of officials and officialities, which in so many countries seem to be considered the essence of good government ; and a brave people accustomed to such a routine would not patiently submit to a centralised régime, or new-fangled constitution, thrust upon them by external meddlers.

The Turks have never sought to strengthen their position by imposing their own language on the Rayahs, as the Magyars have done in Hungary ; they have secured to them their municipal privileges ; and should they offer them additional facilities for improvement, and increase their personal security, there is little doubt that the Bulgarians will feel that a change of masters would be far from desirable.

Already we see, in the conduct of the clergy, and the offer of volunteers for the war, that the sympathies of a large class are on the side of the Osmanli, and that the statements of the Russian party, whether emanating from English or Greek goose-quills, are garbled and false.

The proposition to divide the spoils of European Turkey has met with favour in the eyes of sundry German statesmen, who look longingly to the annexation of the provinces along the shore of the Adriatic. But, setting aside the immorality and the dangerous precedent of such rapine, is the Slavonic population of

Hungary so well governed as to make it desirable to throw additional millions under the same rule? Take the character of the independent Greek Christians, and of the Mohammedan Bosniacs and Arnoots, so hostile to the bare idea of being subjected to a Roman-Catholic government, and consider whether the already straggling and heterogeneous Austrian empire would not, by these additions, produce a confusion worse confounded!

CHAPTER XIII.

A word to detractors and friends of *laissez aller*—Turkish patriotism not extinct—Voluntary contributions—False accusations—Probable results of Russian extension—Transitional state of Turkey—Students in Europe—Concluding remarks on the national characters.

Das Neue kommt, das Alte ist verschwunden.

SCHILLER.

THE events of the last few months have sufficiently answered many of the accusations brought against the Turkish people by their opponents, and the great majority of our periodicals have not failed to lay before their readers the logical inference from these facts. The forbearance, the dignity, and the clear-sightedness of the government have received due commendation; and the spectacle of a people united as one man to defend their territory from the invader, has sufficiently proved to Europe the existence of that patriotism of which it had been asserted that not a spark was left.

In the present war a new feature of striking import is presented in the large voluntary contributions which have flowed in from various sources, and in

which *the Christians also have joined*. We might imagine that the Sultan had profited by a stanza of Sadi, the Persian poet—

The king who dares his subjects to oppress,
In day of need will find his friend a foe.
A mighty one. Soothe, rather, and caress
Thy people; and in war-time thou wilt know
No fear of foes. For a just potentate,
The nation's self will be a host to guard the state.*

According to the testimony of an old English traveller, the Christian subjects of the Porte, even 200 years ago, wished for no interference on the part of Roman-Catholic governments.

‘In the *European Turkish* dominions which I passed, I could not but take notice of the great number of Christians; for, excepting great cities, or where the *souldiery* reside, they are generally all Christians; whereof the great body is of the *Greek* Church, who live patiently under the *Turkish* toleration. If there should happen any considerable commotion among the *Turkish* powers, it is highly probable they would sit still, and be little active; and if any forces of the *Latin* Church should attempt the conquests of these parts, in all probability they would find very little assistance from them, and I fear they would rather adhere unto their *Turkish* masters.’

Late events appear to show that the interference of the great Greek-church power is not much more palatable; for in spite of some little leaning towards Russia, which has now and then been brought to light, the strenuous opposition or the discontent of the Wallachians, the sturdy neutrality of the Servians, and the voluntary offers of aid to the Sultan by Bulga-

* Sadi's *Gulistan*, *The Rose-Garden*, by Eastwick.

rians and Armenians, are a sufficient proof of improved social condition and increased loyalty.

It would form an endless list if we could review the recent contributions of various communities throughout the empire. Take a few at random : On the 7th November last, the inhabitants of Smyrna, and among them many Christians, subscribed 100,000 piastres towards the expense of the war, and on the same day the town of Philippopoli collected 150 horses ; on the 20th, the officials of the Quarantine united in preparing 1350 suits of clothes for the army ; on the 10th December, when it was found that the Turkish cavalry were deficient in number, the inhabitants of the capital, from the Pasha to the street porter, and with them many Christians, formed a subscription to send 1200 horses to the seat of war. The village of Karnabat, near Bourgas, subscribed, soon after, 10,000 measures (of 24 *oka*) of wheat, for the use of the army. Nor have the wealthier individuals lagged behind—a merchant of Trebizond placed ten of his ships, manned by Mohammedans, at the disposal of the Sultan, and even a lady, of Sayda, gave 2000 piastres each, and a complete outfit to two men, to start them for the scene of action.

Nothing can be more fully disproved than the equanimity with which it was said that the people awaited the arrival of the Russians.

But there are platform speakers among us, who have reiterated the false statement that the Turks are never commercial people, and should, therefore, be left unsupported,—‘stump orators’ who, crammed, apparently, by Russian or Greek agents, assert that the extension of the great Northern Power over Turkey would not endanger the interests of England. Nay, from incorrect data, the immoral argument has been propounded, that we should withhold aid from the one side, because it is not ‘so good a customer’ as the other; and again, that because Russia has put forth her power for the conflict, we should prudently allow the stronger party to have his will undisturbed! Most of the fallacies and immoralities alluded to have been so fully and recently exposed by the good sense and feeling of our nation at large, that they require little further comment. If it be the *ne plus ultra* of a people’s condition, that it should be a nation of shopkeepers, the Turks are surely farther advanced than the lately vaunted Magyars. Not only do we find them keeping trading establishments of all kinds, but their small merchants penetrate to and beyond the most distant parts of the empire, exemplary for their punctuality, honesty, and endurance of fatigue and privation. The labourers are well ‘worthy of their hire,’—more contented, strong-backed, and willing, are not to be found in Europe, and the boat-

man of the Isis, the Cam, or the Thames, will join in my sympathies for a race of oars-men, whose equals for 'pluck' and 'style' are not to be found between our own rivers and their extreme corner of Europe.

Look at that same corner of Europe, and for a moment forget the advantageous position of Constantinople. Imagine European Turkey in the hands of Russia. That already huge power would acquire an addition to its population of above 15 millions of the most warlike people in Europe. I doubt whether she would be able readily to tame and hold them in subjection; but patient craft and system will do much towards crushing an independent spirit; and if this be only partially accomplished, even as in some portions of her present empire, what is the result? A power, ponderous enough before, will be able, *from the newly conquered provinces alone*, to bring into the field an army *equal to that of either of the other great military states* of Europe. Austria, unhinged by the waning affections of her Slave populations, must lie at the mercy of her colossal neighbour; and it would be only a matter of time and detail for *the* great power to annex, or, at the least, to humble, the rest of Christendom.

Pause we a moment before the assurances that there need never be apprehension of Russia as a hostile maritime power. Here is a country boasting

already a fleet equal in numbers to those of England and France ; her rule marked by a singular decision and energy ; her chief with a force of character fully appreciated by his people, heading the movement of aggression southward, to which they have all so long looked with exultation, and sparing no expense in augmenting his resources by the scientific and technical education of his officers. Mark the throes of Pan-slavism, however impracticable, among other Slavonic nations, and when we allow the possibility of Russia's absorbing the maritime populations of the Euxine and the Ægæan, we shall have to believe with the far-seeing Napoleon that the advent of 'Cossack' rule might gradually overshadow the whole of our European states.

Turkey is, even more than Russia, more than Hungary, more than any country in Europe, in a transitional state, and has made greater strides, within a few years, towards improvement, though hideous corruption, and many a foul stain shared no less by Christians than by Moslems, remain to be cleared away. The monopoly of knowledge, till lately, among the *Ulema*, or professors of religion and law, has been a prime obstacle to more rapid change ; but the establishment of military, medical, and other schools is already breaking in on the old routine.

In the remoter districts, the sweeping reforms of

Sultan Mahmoud produced for some years but a small impulse ; and the very rapidity with which he introduced them in his own immediate neighbourhood was the means of retarding them in the provinces. He is entitled to admiration for the intelligence and freedom from prejudice which he displayed ; but there may have been some lack of judgment and ignorance of his own people, in commencing by a change in externals, which, with uneducated men, taught by their religion to hold themselves above all other nations, was precisely the point to awaken most distrust and opposition.

The European dress, for its scanty and thriftily-measured proportions, has long been a subject of ridicule to the flowing-drapiered Oriental, who, besides having a natural appreciation of the beautiful, considers a display of the person in a tight garb ungainly and indecent. Yet the Sultan suddenly ordered his subjects to adopt these hated vestments, unsuited not only to their climate, but to their customs and habits of life. Here were men who never entered a room without taking off their shoes at the entrance, at once expected to force their feet into close-fitting boots ; and a whole nation which had never known of the existence of a chair, ordered to don the tight ' continuations ' of Europe, in which should they attempt to sit down in their familiar attitude, bursts of seams

and rents and pains in the joints must ensue. These and many similar difficulties are being gradually overcome, but it will require years to accustom the country at large to any part of the Nizam dress except the fez ; and there is little reason to doubt that other and more important parts of the reform movement are in the meanwhile making more decided progress.

It has been a subject of disappointment that little result has yet been produced by the agency of young men sent to France, England, and Austria for education. Some of the more enlightened statesmen, as Redschild and Namik Pashas, were instrumental in preparing by this means a great amount of future good for their country, which has been partially obstructed for a while by the illiberality or misapprehension of many of the old school. The difficulty of appreciating what the students have been engaged upon, often causes their being placed in a sphere where they are unable to be useful. Two young men who thus returned from a European capital, where they had been studying surgery, were supposed to be equally *au fait* at cutting and carving of cloth and silk, and were at once advanced to the post of inspectors of a manufactory of red caps !

The new comers are exposed to another misapprehension in the credit which they acquire for the possession of universal knowledge ; and in the belief that

they may be as successful in one department as another ; consistently with the old Turkish system of advancing a man one day from his barber's shop to the post of a minister, and another day thence to the command of an army. Thus we find a returned student, who had exhibited to the Sultan a working model of a steam-boat made by himself, rewarded for his mechanical skill by a large present in money, and a commission as captain of a brig of war !

How is it to be expected that before one generation has well passed away, more than a partial change should have been wrought ? Let but the opportunities of learning increase, and the contact with other lands, and the spectacle of national energy come into play, and we may see the Eastern question solved in the most unobjectionable manner, by the strengthened independence of the country.

It is but a futile accusation to bring against the Turks, that their country is not made the most of, or that their Greek subjects, from alleged misgovernment, are not alive to the value of truth. If the Osmanlis were on that account to be deprived of their provinces, where would be our right to maintain Ireland ? The Bulgarian and the Servian, although subjected to the same rule as the Greek, are far from remarkable for falsehood or fraud ; and require, for the farther development of the land, to be stimulated

and encouraged ; whilst the Greek, to whom a large proportion of the crimes of the country is to be traced, as assuredly needs the repression of a stricter executive.

Even in this land of free thought, there are some among us who would fain revive religious hatreds, and talk of the propriety of expelling the 'Mohammedan unbelievers' from Europe. Of all sources of bitterness, the comparison and contention of creeds is most to be deprecated, and I should regret to add anything to hurt the feelings of the Moslem, the Greek, or the Roman Catholic. I have only endeavoured to give a truthful picture of what a solitary traveller may see for himself ; and those of my readers who have not wearied of the long journey, will have seen that many a fair flower may bloom amid desert wastes. As regards the Osmanli people, disregarding its government, I learnt to esteem it for truthfulness, hospitality, honesty of purpose, and kindly charity ; and that man can have but little sympathy for his fellow beings, who would assert that where such virtues flourish, there does not exist the foundation of a noble and useful humanity.

CHAPTER XIV.

Mineral resources of Turkey—Geological features—Mines in the Asiatic and in the European provinces—Requirements for the development of the mines.

AMONG the natural resources of Turkey, whether in Asia or in Europe, not the least important are its minerals. Numerous localities have been at one time or other the scene of mining enterprise; but in almost every case the operations have again ceased through the mismanagement of the government and the want of skill and capital of the miners.

The few mines which are left in work are leased by the Porte to certain speculators, mostly Greeks, subject to conditions which may in some cases interfere with their fair development; and the system of forced labour, which is still too often applied, contributes to the non-effectiveness of the workmen.

In the eastern and north-eastern parts of Asia Minor, and, I believe, in other parts of the country, geological conditions very similar to those of Greece and Tuscany present us with numerous places at

which the presence of metallic ores may be expected, The secondary strata termed *scaglia* and *macigno* by the Italians, and the tertiary nummulite limestones, repose upon, and the former are often disturbed by, intrusive masses of serpentine and greenstone porphyries. It is at and near such lines of contact that many of the mines hitherto worked have been opened; although at some places, as around Kebban Maden, the ores appear to be associated with an older class of rocks.

It may be of interest to note down those spots which are or have been remarkable for their metallic mineral wealth. But few of them I have seen myself: for a notice of others we are indebted to Messrs. J. W. Hamilton and Ainsworth.

ASIATIC TURKEY.

1. *Arghaneh Maden*;* copper mines in Serpentine; described above in Chapter IV.; fuel scarce; produce nearly 400 tons of copper per annum.
2. *Kebban Maden*;* argentiferous lead and ochreous silver ores; fuel scarce; 900 lbs. of silver produced annually.
3. *Gumush Khaneh*; argentiferous lead: formerly the most productive mines of Asia Minor, now yielding only 80 or 90 lbs. a year, with a little gold, most of the shafts being drowned. This and the last mine are situated in hills of slate, limestone, and occasional outbreaks of a felspathic and granitic rock.
4. *Baibourt*; a town on the road between Erzroum and Trebizond. In the time of the Seljukian dynasty, Marco Polo relates that 'within a castle named Paipurth is a rich mine of silver.'

* See also my description of these mines, *Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc.*, vol. i.

5. *Tshalwar Maden*; 3½ hours S.E. from Baibourt, copper ores worked in the midst of woods.
6. *Ak Dag Maden*; argentiferous galena, 18 hours from Tocat, amid forests.
7. *Gumush Kian Maden*; the same ores, near Angora.
8. *Hadjee Kiöy*; the same, 14 hours E.N.E. of Amasiah.
9. *Bakyr Kurehsi*; copper ores; 30 miles N.N.E. of Kastamouni, and 15 from the coast; the shafts full of water. In the time of Mohammed II. it was worked to great advantage by Ismael Beg, the Turcoman chief of Sinope, who paid the Sultan a yearly tribute of 200,000 ducats, chiefly derived from the mines.
10. *Ishik Dag*; 60 miles N. by E. of Angora, amid pine forests.
11. *Denek Maden*; 50 miles E.S.E. of Angora, about 10 miles from the Kizzil Irmak; said by Ainsworth, a few years since, to produce five or six pounds of silver per week.
12. The mountain range east of Siwas; vague reports.
13. *Tris Maden*; 42 miles S.W. of Konieh; smelts poor lead ores brought from the mountains 10 hours to the south.
14. *Tireboli*; openings of ancient mines on the western bank of the stream; probably the Argyria of the ancients.
15. *Eleheu*; six hours to the south, are deposits of copper ores.
16. *Adana*; at several points in the Taurus, lead ores, &c., have been worked during the Egyptian occupation.
17. The Olympus range, near Broussa.
18. Mount Ida; in both of these mountain masses, indications of various ores have been observed.
19. Near Asheetha, Layard describes an old copper mine.
20. Coal mines near Eregli.

Iron ores have been met with at several points, but do not appear to be worked, except in the region of Unieh, the land of the ancient Chalybes, as described by Hamilton.

EUROPEAN TURKEY.

21. *Buyukdereh*. A small copper mine was lately worked near this place, unsuccessfully.

-
22. *Karatova*, not far from Sofia, produces ores of argentiferous lead in a hard porphyry, from which a considerable quantity of silver is said to be extracted; but the mining, the dressing and smelting, are equally defective.
23. *Egri palanka*, magnetic iron ores in talcose state.
24. Samakov; Voinitza, and Stari-maden in Bosnia; the north of Croatia, Samakovjik near Varna, Maidan Pek and Roudnik in Servia, Kurschumli near Pristina, are other localities in which ores of iron, lead, or copper, are more or less worked.

Gold, it may be recollected from ancient histories, was abundantly found in the sands of many of the rivers; but though proved still to exist in small quantities in Macedonia and elsewhere, it is no longer extracted from similar deposits.

It is not to be supposed that the Porte and the chief officers of the government have been inattentive to the mineral resources of their country. Uncertain of the right course to pursue, they have sometimes thought it best to make them over to Greek adventurers; at other times have called in the aid of European advisers; but whether it be from the obstacles of language and prejudice, or the want of energy, little advantage has yet accrued. Turkey must endeavour to shake off more of the fatalist inactivity of her sons, and to assemble a body of intelligent and zealous mining officers, such, in fact, as there is already material for in the natural constitution of many a young Osmanli.

Already the Servians, guided by the powerful minds

of the ministers, Vutshitch and Petronievitch, have recognised the advantages of such a measure; and about twelve years ago some young men of the better class were sent to the Academy of Schemnitz, to pursue a complete course of study.

In fine, with the mining department of Turkey, as with so many others, it is to extended intercourse and education that we must look for the advancement of this interesting country.

THE END.





